

FEDERAL TRADE COMMISSION

I N D E X

	PAGE
1	
2	
3	
4	WELCOME AND OPENING REMARKS
5	Joe Farrell 5
6	
7	KEYNOTE ADDRESS
8	Aviv Nevo 9
9	
10	PANEL SESSION ONE
11	Economics of Consumer Financial Protection 43
12	
13	PAPER SESSION ONE
14	Empirical Analysis of Mortgage Markets 87
15	
16	KEYNOTE ADDRESS
17	David Dranove 165
18	
19	PAPER SESSION TWO
20	Economics of Antitrust 185
21	
22	PAPER SESSION THREE
23	Consumer Decision-Making and Seller Incentives 258
24	
25	

FEDERAL TRADE COMMISSION

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25

FEDERAL TRADE COMMISSION)
MICROECONOMICS CONFERENCE) Matter No. P085800
-----)

Thursday, November 3, 2011

FTC Conference Center
601 New Jersey Avenue, NW
Washington, DC 20001

The above-entitled hearing was held, pursuant
to notice, at 9:00 a.m.

1 P R O C E E D I N G S

2 - - - - -

3 DR. CHESNES: Good morning, everyone. Let me be
4 the first one to welcome you to The Fourth Annual
5 Microeconomics Conference here at the FTC. Thank you
6 all for coming.

7 I'm Matthew Chesnes. I'm an economist here at
8 the FTC. And before we get started, I just want to
9 mention a few logistical items.

10 The conference is being recorded by a
11 stenographer in the back. So, for the presenters up
12 here, just try to speak into the microphone, and during
13 Q&As, we'll have some roaming microphones throughout the
14 audiences. Try to use those when you're asking
15 questions.

16 There's evaluation forms which you should have
17 picked up on the way in. So, try to turn those in by
18 the end of the conference, just kind of -- it's a good
19 way for us to improve the conference in future years.

20 The restrooms are located out by the lobby. If
21 you go out to the left of the guard's desk, you will see
22 a sign that will point you in the right direction.

23 There is Internet available in this conference
24 room. There is a pamphlet available at the front desk,
25 if you didn't pick it up, that has the code to get

1 online.

2 And then, finally, a security briefing. Just
3 keep in mind, if you go outside the doors, you will have
4 to go back through security on the way back in, which
5 can take a few minutes. So, if you go outside during
6 breaks, just keep that in mind, that it's going to take
7 a few minutes to get back inside.

8 In the event of a fire or evacuation or
9 earthquake, just, you know, exit in an orderly fashion.
10 Our rallying point is across the street from the FTC.
11 The Georgetown Law Center is right across the street.
12 So, that's where we'll -- if you cross New Jersey
13 Avenue, there will be someone there that you can check
14 in. In the event that it's safe to remain inside, we
15 will give instructions as to where to go. And then,
16 finally, if you spot any suspicious activity, please
17 alert security. I don't know what that means.

18 All right. So, it's now my pleasure to
19 introduce the FTC's very own Joseph Farrell. Joe
20 received his BA and doctorate from Oxford University and
21 went on to teach at the University of California at San
22 Diego, at MIT, before joining the faculty at Berkeley in
23 1986. At Berkeley, he was a professor of economics,
24 Chair of the Competition Policy Center, and affiliate
25 and professor in the Haas School of Business.

1 Joe has also served as chief economist for both
2 the Antitrust Division of the DOJ and the FCC, and Joe
3 has been Director of the Bureau of Economics here at the
4 FTC since 2009. So, please join me in welcoming Joe
5 Farrell.

6 WELCOME AND OPENING REMARKS

7 DR. FARRELL: Thank you, Matthew.

8 This is a slightly unusual agency in that while
9 we do policy, it's mostly a law enforcement agency, but
10 the laws that we enforce mostly say do good economics.
11 So, the relationship between the day-to-day job and
12 thinking about economics is closer than it is in a lot
13 of law enforcement.

14 And one of the things, as Matt mentioned, that
15 I've tried to do in my work is to go back and forth
16 between the academic and policy worlds, and one of the
17 things that we in the Bureau try to do is to keep in
18 touch with the academic world, to leverage the academic
19 world.

20 I edited an economics journal for five years and
21 was much struck by how many very smart, hard-working
22 academics there are who have no idea what an interesting
23 problem is, and it seems like the co-existence of that
24 problem with the fact that there are a lot of
25 interesting and important problems but not enough people

1 working on them is something that it ought to be
2 possible to do something about. And so, through a
3 variety of means, we try to do something about those
4 things.

5 One of the things we do is we have a research
6 program here in the Bureau of Economics. It's pretty
7 active considering that everyone has a day job. In the
8 last year, since the third annual conference, over 20
9 papers have been completed and released by BE staff, and
10 over 20 have been published -- not, of course, the same
11 20, and I'm talking to you, journal editors -- but some
12 of the publications have been in the American Economic
13 Review, the Journal of Industrial Economics, and we
14 apparently completely took over the International
15 Journal of the Economics of Business for a while. So,
16 that's one of the things we do, and we've had some
17 important successes there, and it's a great part of our
18 mission.

19 Obviously another important part is this
20 conference, where we try to bring together top academics
21 with our own staff and share our research, try to convey
22 a sense of what we're working on, what we wish you would
23 be working on a bit more, and other such varied agenda
24 items. Obviously, the bulk of the discussion is going
25 to be about actually the specific problems that are

1 addressed in the papers, and I'm looking forward to it.

2 I'd like to take this opportunity to thank the
3 scientific committee, Mark Armstrong, David Dranove,
4 Aviv Nevo, and Nancy Rose, and some of the staff who
5 helped put this conference together, which is a great
6 deal of work. Laura Kmitch, who is responsible for most
7 of the logistical arrangements, so if anything works,
8 thank Laura; and the economists Chris Adams, Matt
9 Chesnes, who you just heard from, Patrick McAlvanah,
10 Jason O'Connor, and Dan Becker. Finally, I would like
11 to thank the Searle Center for sponsoring the lunch and
12 reception at the end of day.

13 And so although I haven't used, I think, all the
14 time available, I'm sure we'll find a way to make up for
15 it. So, let's get moving.

16 (Applause.)

17 DR. CHESNES: Thanks, Joe.

18 This morning, I have the pleasure to introduce
19 to you our first keynote address speaker, Aviv Nevo from
20 Northwestern University. Aviv spent his time at
21 Berkeley and MIT before moving to Northwestern in 2004.
22 He is currently a professor in the Department of
23 Economics and the Marketing Department at the Kellogg
24 School of Business, as well as a research associate with
25 the National Bureau of Economic Research.

1 He received his BA from Tel Aviv University and
2 his Ph.D. from Harvard. I would like to thank Aviv for
3 being a part of this conference for the last four years
4 and for being on the scientific committee for the last
5 three. Please join me in welcoming Aviv Nevo.

6 (Applause.)

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

1 KEYNOTE ADDRESS

2 DR. NEVO: So, it's a bit intimidating now to
3 talk, because first Matthew tells us that any suspicious
4 activity should be reported to -- was it the authorities
5 or security? So, I'm afraid that, you know, when I get
6 to Table 1, you know, someone is going to run out and
7 report, you know, "There's endogeneity in the table,"
8 and the next thing I know, I'm in detention.

9 And then Joe tells us we have a bunch of
10 interesting economists or smart economists working on
11 uninteresting problems, and I'm, like, if I had the
12 guts, at the end of the talk, I'd ask, "Well, did I pass
13 the test?" But I don't have the guts to ask, so I'm not
14 going to ask you that, Joe, at least not in public.

15 Anyway, so I thought today -- kind of over the
16 past few years, I've given different versions of what
17 we'd call a keynote address. So, here I'm going to talk
18 about, you know, some research I've been interested in
19 lately, and it's going to be basically based on mostly
20 one paper, joint with Rachel Griffith and Pierre Dubois,
21 but actually on kind of a broader research agenda. And
22 so it's going to be somewhere between, you know,
23 discussing on kind of a general topic and one specific
24 paper.

25 So, what I'm going to focus on is -- you can see

1 the title here is, you know, "We Are What We Eat," but
2 "What Do We Eat and Why?" So, let me start with a
3 little bit of motivation.

4 Obesity is linked to a bunch of bad things,
5 okay? I could go through this whole list, but the
6 bottom line is obesity is bad, at least for our kind of
7 personal health. There is estimates of the costs of
8 obesity, and they range from, you know, \$147 billion to
9 \$168 billion in the U.S. alone, much more globally.

10 One thing that I find actually quite striking
11 about obesity -- and actually, when -- let me just take
12 a second to stop here. When I talk about obesity, so we
13 all -- at least when I started this project, I had this
14 image of obesity. I had this image in my mind. I drove
15 across country about, you know, 13 years ago, and I
16 think we stopped at an Indiana State Fair, and I think I
17 have somewhere a photo of three relatively young ladies,
18 I would say kind of probably in their twenties, kind of
19 walking toward the fair. So, it was kind of taken from
20 behind them. And, you know, I had to use a wide lens to
21 fit them all, I mean, so that's what we have in mind,
22 right, these people that we hate whenever they kind of
23 sit next to us.

24 But the truth is, that's not what obesity is or
25 the definition of obesity. Obesity is defined really by

1 your BMI, which is basically your weight divided by your
2 height, and obese is anyone who has a BMI of greater
3 than 30. And I don't know if you guys have ever looked
4 up your BMI -- if not, I'm sure you will after this talk
5 -- but, you know, it's not that hard to get over 30. I
6 mean, I like to joke and say that I'm, you know, one
7 good Thanksgiving dinner away from obesity, and that's
8 not really that far from true. So, you could model and
9 you could make a decision to yourself that that's what
10 you want, but basically, that's just what we use here.

11 So, obesity rates vary widely across many
12 dimensions. So, first they're going to vary widely
13 across different countries. So, for example, in France,
14 the obesity rate is 14 percent, and my co-author, Pierre
15 Dubois, tells me that, you know, they're outraged
16 because it crossed 10 percent a few years ago, although
17 I tell him, you know, if in this country we were able to
18 get it down to anywhere near the French levels, it's
19 probably going to be the biggest public health success
20 any time, anywhere.

21 The U.K. is somewhere in between, and the U.S.,
22 you know, kind of -- the exact number varies a bit,
23 depends how you measure it, but somewhere around 30
24 percent. I think, you know, Mexico is also kind of
25 constantly competing as to who has the highest obesity

1 rate.

2 It also varies a lot across states. So, first
3 order, it's basically the South and the Midwest versus
4 the coast, and you can see some numbers here. So,
5 Mississippi and Alabama, it's well over 30 percent,
6 while in Connecticut or California, it's kind of in the
7 low twenties, okay?

8 It also varies across demographic groups.
9 Obviously, it varies by age, I mean, that's just a
10 natural process, but it varies a lot by income and by
11 race, okay? I don't have the numbers here, but that is.
12 . .

13 Now, a key cause of obesity -- I mean, there's a
14 lot of things that go in, but it's basically -- the
15 first order, it's a very simple formula. You know,
16 calories come in, calories that go out, right? So, if
17 you want to reduce your weight, you either have to eat
18 less or expend more calories, exercise more, be more
19 active. That's the first order. That's really what
20 it's all about.

21 So, we're going to actually be looking at the
22 first side of this, kind of what's going to go in, what
23 are people sort of consuming. So, in terms of general
24 questions -- we're not going to sort of approach it, but
25 there's a lot of general questions that come to mind

1 here from an economist's point of view. You could ask,
2 you know, what's going wrong? And actually, even by
3 saying that it's wrong, we have already imposed some
4 sort of norm here.

5 Is it -- you know, are there kind of issues with
6 prices? Are the relative prices wrong? Are the product
7 offerings -- do people just not have, you know, the
8 right products or the good -- the healthy products
9 available to them? Is it a matter of preferences?

10 I mean, maybe, you know, we say -- and I'm sure
11 we've all been in that situation, you know, you have
12 this kind of heavenly dessert, and as you're eating it,
13 you know your life expectancy is going down by a week,
14 but you're saying, "But it's worth it," okay? I've been
15 in that situation. I'm sure you have, too, right? So,
16 it's a rational decision, say, "You know what? All
17 right, I'll live a week less, but, man, am I going to
18 enjoy it." Or is it some sort of behavioral story,
19 right, that there's some sort of dynamic
20 inconsistencies, right? There's all these kind of
21 stories going in.

22 You could ask, you know, questions, is there any
23 role for government intervention, right? Is there
24 externalities or is this sort of a private problem,
25 right? If people want to, you know, kill themselves by

1 overeating, why should the government care? What are
2 the externalities here? To the extent that government
3 does care, what are the type of policies that might be
4 effective?

5 I actually find that, you know, in this realm,
6 it seems like -- you know, maybe it's because we're not
7 quite sure the government should really be in this
8 business, but it seems the policies that people are
9 pursuing are not that innovative. It's really more
10 about, well, that's just tax stuff, right?

11 You think, for example, you know, when it comes
12 to environmental stuff, we think, you know, something
13 like the CAFE standards, right? We're going to force
14 automobile manufacturers to have certain standards for
15 the cars they sell.

16 Suppose you did that for supermarkets? You
17 said, you know, for every -- every two-liter bottle of
18 Coke you sell, you also have to sell a liter of
19 broccoli -- or liter -- a pound of broccoli, okay, or
20 you have to sell -- you know, your overall content of
21 what you sell, your nutritional content has to satisfy
22 the following conditions, okay? Why not, you know, do
23 that?

24 Now, maybe it's because we don't really think
25 that government should be in this business, or some

1 limiting, but to the extent that we do -- and it seems
2 like some people do, right? I mean, the White House or
3 at least our First Lady thinks we should be in this
4 business. I think there's a lot more that we should
5 look at.

6 Now, of course, I'm not going to be talking
7 about any of these, but this is just kind of general
8 questions. So, what am I going to talk about today?
9 I'm only going to focus on the across-country
10 difference, I think with the exception of one slide, and
11 that's all that I'm going to show here, and my goals are
12 the following:

13 First, I'm going to just provide you some
14 descriptive statistics, right? So, when -- you know, if
15 you think of -- the first question, what is it that we
16 eat? Well, let me show you what the difference is
17 across countries, right?

18 So, we all have the image of what it is that the
19 French eat, what is it that the U.S. consumers eat.
20 Well, let me actually show you from real data. So,
21 that, I think, is the first part and maybe kind of the
22 major part of what I'm going to talk about.

23 Then, what we're going to try here is a little
24 bit more ambitious, which what we're going to try to do
25 is we're going to try and separate the differences --

1 the observed differences in the consumptions into
2 differences that are due to -- I'm going to call it
3 something vague -- the economic environment, okay? And
4 I think what I have in mind here are things like prices
5 and product offerings. So, I'm going to try and
6 separate that versus what I'm going to call other
7 factors. You can think of it as broadly defined
8 preferences, okay?

9 And what we're going to do is we're going to
10 have very detailed data at the household level of
11 basically everything that was purchased over a fairly
12 long time period, right? I mean, at least a year; in
13 some cases, we followed these households for two or
14 three years. So, basically, you can think of we have
15 everything that they purchased in a supermarket, okay?
16 We're going to match that with very detailed
17 product-level information, okay? So, basically, at the
18 bar code level, we know everything that appears on the
19 label, okay?

20 So, we can actually tell you this is how many
21 calories you brought into the home. This is how many
22 grams of protein or carbs or fat you brought into the
23 home over the year. I'm going to treat it as if you
24 consume, okay, although one of the things you could say,
25 "Well, what happens if we buy all this stuff and we're

1 throwing it away," okay? There's a lot of caveat that
2 I'm not sure we'll get to, but -- so, we're going to
3 have that data, and we're going to have it for three
4 different countries, for France, the U.K., and the U.S.
5 So, I'm going to provide the descriptive.

6 Then we're going to use that to estimate a
7 demand system at a very kind of aggregate level. So,
8 it's not going to be demand for a two-liter bottle of
9 Coke; it's going to be a demand for food. And I'll show
10 you how we plan to model that.

11 And then we're going to try to simulate some
12 counterfactual consumption. So, the thought experiment
13 that we're going to try to do is to say, "Well, what
14 happens if you're going to take a U.S. consumer and put
15 them in France?"

16 Now, it's not literally put them in France.
17 It's basically, say, take a U.S. consumer and give them
18 the French "economic environment," so French prices and
19 French food offerings, okay? That's kind of the thought
20 of -- you know, if you want, we're either bringing
21 France to the U.S. or taking a U.S. consumer and putting
22 them in France, okay? So, choose whichever one you want
23 to think about. That's what we're going to try and
24 simulate.

25 Okay. So, let me just tell you a little bit

1 about the data, because it's really all driven by that.
2 So, these are data collected by marketing companies. In
3 the U.S., it's Nielsen, the same Nielsen from the data
4 rating, from scanner data, we've seen a lot of this, but
5 here, it's collected different. It's not collected at
6 the store. It's collected at the home. So, it's
7 called -- it's a home scan data.

8 So, what they do is they take a panel of
9 consumers, they give them scanning devices that they
10 scan, and they're supposed to basically, after they buy
11 this and come home, just like -- you know, just like you
12 might at the self check-out counter in supermarkets scan
13 everything, they do that all here. All right, for
14 things that doesn't have a bar code, they have a code
15 that they're supposed to punch in. And these households
16 are actually pretty quick at doing these, and those that
17 sign actually tend to like doing this stuff.

18 They record everything that's purchased. We
19 know the exact date and location of purchase. So, we
20 know exactly they went to, you know, a particular
21 supermarket on exactly what day and the location. We
22 know the quantity and the price. There's a bit of an
23 issue how the price is computed. For the most part,
24 it's actually -- what Nielsen does is after they find
25 the location and the item, they actually go to the store

1 to get the data. So, the consumers don't actually have
2 to punch it in themselves. That's -- at least in the
3 first order.

4 In total -- it depends on how you define
5 observation here, right, but if you define observation
6 as an item on a particular purchase, you know, we have
7 literally hundreds of millions of transactions. We have
8 very detailed demographic information, which varies a
9 little bit across the country, and then we also have
10 nutritional information -- which in the U.K. comes with
11 the data. So, there it's not -- it's not Nielsen, it's
12 a company called Kantar, but they actually collect it.

13 In France, one of my co-authors collected this
14 by hand. I mean, he basically had a team of RAs that
15 went and documented everything from supermarkets. And
16 as a result, we only have a small number of things, just
17 what we call the macronutrients, which is what I'm going
18 to focus on here. And in the U.S., it actually comes
19 from a company called Gladson that was actually
20 purchased by the USDA, and it's very, very detailed.

21 I mean, if you look, it has something like, you
22 know, a few thousand different attributes, although most
23 of them don't appear, right? So, it's literally
24 everything that's on the label, right, including all the
25 little fine print, right, that we never bother to look

1 at. Okay. So, it's very, very detailed.

2 You know, I'm not going to bore you with all the
3 details of how we did the matching. You know, even just
4 doing the across-country matching, you might think
5 it's -- well, it's trivial, right? Food is food. It
6 ends up it's not. It's quite amazing, and that's kind
7 of part of, I think, the big thing here, right? If you
8 look at the different categories that you have in, you
9 know, the U.S. versus the U.K. even, right?

10 I mean, France, you might say, "Oh, you know,
11 the French, of course, they're different, you know, but
12 U.S. and U.K., you would think they are really similar."
13 It ends up not. Just the fruit categories -- you know,
14 a big item in the U.K. is baked beans, okay? It ends up
15 in the U.S., we can barely find baked beans. They eat a
16 little bit of it in Boston, but that's about it. We eat
17 a lot of refried beans, which they don't have in the
18 U.K. at all, right? But -- so, just doing this
19 matching, right?

20 So, you know, it's -- the categories are
21 different. Within categories -- if you look at yogurt,
22 you know, yogurt, that's a pretty standardized thing.
23 No, right? I mean, the types of yogurts that we have
24 here, even though it's the same companies, they offer
25 completely different products here than they do in the

1 U.K., not to mention France.

2 So, anyway, we had to do a lot of data work
3 here. Basically, what we did is we used some
4 classifications used by the USDA that has 52 product
5 categories, and we actually collapsed it basically to
6 nine different broad categories, which I'll sort of show
7 you today, and even at this level, there was actually
8 sometimes issues of where we put what.

9 So, let me show you just a little bit about the
10 sample. So, this is the sample we have across the
11 countries. The U.S. is actually the smallest sample for
12 reasons I didn't talk about. It's because we want to
13 include the purchase of fresh food.

14 One thing that's noticeable about the sample, it
15 tends to be relatively older compared to the population.
16 So, there is a little bit of sample selection of who
17 participates, right? So, we all think in our mind, you
18 know, who in their right mind would -- we're thinking
19 about ourselves. Well, it's true that we're -- we or
20 people like us are not in the sample, but it's also true
21 that we're irrelevant, okay, in the sense that
22 high-income people are really not in the sample, but
23 that's -- you know, we're -- you know, if you look at
24 the whole, we're not kind of important.

25 What's really undersampled here, actually, lower

1 income single moms, black families. Oversampled, white,
2 older, single, but, like, widowed women would actually
3 be probably oversampled in this, and you can see this
4 when you look at the descriptive statistics. The
5 overall age is high, the number of kids is lower, and
6 the household size is smaller. But that's if you want
7 the bad news.

8 The good news is it actually seems to be roughly
9 comparable across the countries, and we could try to
10 weigh these to try to make them more representative.
11 We're not going to do any of that. This is just the raw
12 data. It is what it is. So, a comparison between these
13 samples. We don't want to fudge with it.

14 Okay. So, let me kind of dive in and just give
15 you the numbers. So, this is just kind of at the
16 aggregate, across the countries. So, what we have here
17 is these are daily -- let me just first, on that first
18 row, daily calories per person, or what we have is what
19 we call adult equivalent, so we kind of -- to basically
20 control for the different composition of the household,
21 there is a required or kind of suggested number of
22 calories that are a function of your gender and your
23 age, right?

24 So, to do that, what we do is for each household
25 we compute what is called a household -- an adult

1 equivalent, right? So, we kind of translate into what
2 kind of an adult would consume, and then we -- these are
3 an adult equivalent. So, the recommended amount for the
4 adult equivalent would be 2500 calories per day, and you
5 look at these.

6 So, first, all the -- low, but remember, these
7 are all food purchased at home. It does not include
8 food purchased outside the home, and it does not include
9 alcohol, okay? So, you know, don't be kind of excited
10 about, "Oh, look, we're great. We're -- you know, we're
11 below the level. We're doing great." It's not quite
12 that.

13 The important thing is to actually here compare
14 across countries and maybe kind of matching our prior --
15 you know, you'll see France has the lowest number of
16 calories, the U.K. in the middle, and the U.S. higher.
17 And, you know, these differences are quite significant,
18 right? So, 100 calories per day, if you translate that,
19 that's -- you know, that's about ten pounds a year,
20 okay? That's a lot.

21 Now, maybe more interesting than the total
22 amount is where these come from. So, if you look at the
23 next three rows, we kind of broke them up into calories
24 that come from carbs, from protein, and from fat, and
25 the percentage that come. So, what's interesting here

1 is that the U.S. and the U.K. are almost identical, and
2 interestingly, they're actually pretty close to the
3 recommended amount.

4 Again, recommended amounts for overall
5 consumption, this is just for food at home, right? So,
6 to the extent you think food outside the home tends to
7 be with more fat, then maybe, you know, we're exceeding,
8 but at least in the home, we're actually pretty close.

9 The French are actually a bit different, and
10 here maybe it's -- well, maybe after you think of it, it
11 kind of makes sense, but if you look, their percent
12 fat -- even though they're overall much lower in
13 calories, they get a lot of their calories from fat,
14 right? It's all that cheese. And, actually, you'll see
15 in a second here, I'm not joking. It really is all that
16 cheese.

17 On the other hand, where the U.S. really gets
18 clobbered is on the carbs, okay? You look at sort of
19 the amount, and if you look at the next row, just the
20 amount of carbs, right, the -- in grams, and that's,
21 again, something that we'll see over and over and over
22 again. That's where we're getting clobbered, right?
23 And you'll see where we tend to consume categories that
24 have more carbs, like soft drinks, and then within these
25 categories, products -- you know, we just have to have

1 products that tend to have more carbs in them.

2 This is the one thing where I'm going to
3 deviate, actually, from looking across countries. So, I
4 just have -- here's an equivalent table, a similar
5 table, just looking in the U.S. across cities. I'm just
6 going to show this once, but just to kind of motivate
7 other work.

8 So, if you look across cities, so I just gave
9 you represents, so I have here Chicago, LA, San
10 Francisco, Philadelphia, and then Midwest is a
11 collection of cities. The sample is too small to use
12 any particular Midwest city, so I kind of collected it.
13 So, these are places like Columbus, Indianapolis, Grand
14 Rapids, I think Minneapolis is in here, and the same for
15 southern cities.

16 And you can see what we -- you know, kind of
17 what we saw along the obesity rate, but it's reflected
18 here as well. LA and San Francisco, in terms of their
19 overall, they're much closer to the French, right, just
20 in terms of calories. I didn't give you the breakdown.
21 Chicago is somewhere at the national average, and then
22 the other kind of smaller -- I mean, these are not rural
23 cities, the smaller Midwest cities are much higher, as
24 are the southern cities. So, you see this kind of huge
25 regional variation.

1 And, once again, you kind of ask, you know, is
2 this driven by preferences or is this driven by the
3 environment? And, actually, in the U.S., we're able to
4 do something a little bit more than what we can do
5 across countries, because in the U.S. -- and I am not
6 going to report on this today, because we just got the
7 data -- we actually have migration data.

8 So, we actually get to see someone that lived in
9 Columbus and moved to San Francisco. Now, you might
10 say, "Well, it's not random that this person moved,"
11 okay, but we get to see in some cases literally their
12 consumption in Columbus and then in San Francisco, but
13 also, we get to see kind of, you know, how different
14 they are relative to people in San Francisco. And I
15 don't have those results yet to report on them, but that
16 is something that we're looking at in the future.

17 Okay. So, that was just kind of a detour. Let
18 me go back to the across-country comparison. So, here,
19 again, comparing across the three countries by the nine
20 different categories. So, what I have here is the first
21 three columns are expenditure, the next are expenditure
22 shares, and then it's quantities. And here, by
23 quantities, we have to define them somehow, so we define
24 them in kilos, okay?

25 Okay. So, basically it's kilos of fruit or

1 kilos of meat. Ideally, I would have liked to define
2 this as servings, right, to the extent that that's maybe
3 capturing -- in some categories, we will say, "Well,
4 kilos are a good representation, in some not," but we
5 can't. I mean, we can do it in the U.S., but in France
6 and the U.K., we just don't have servings. In the U.S.,
7 we have it off the label, the recommended amount. We
8 can't do that. So, we have to go and resort to doing it
9 in kilos.

10 So, what do we have here? So, let me actually
11 focus on the expenditure shares. What's quite
12 interesting here is that the expenditure shares -- well,
13 first, if you look, the U.S. and the U.K., just like we
14 saw overall in the aggregate, tend to be much more
15 similar. France is really the outlier in these. So,
16 that's kind of the general theme of what we find.

17 So, if we go down, for example -- let me just
18 highlight a few of these numbers. If you go -- if you
19 look at meat, for example, the French spend 31 percent
20 of their expenditure on meat. They also spend a lot on
21 dairy, 17 percent. On the other hand, they spend much,
22 much less on prepared food, okay? These are TV dinners
23 or frozen pizzas or canned soups, okay, while the U.S.
24 and the U.K. are actually quite similar in these. Now,
25 of course, the U.S. and the U.K. are not identical, but

1 they're actually much, much closer to each other.

2 Now, why am I focusing on expenditure shares?

3 If you think, for example, of the Cobb-Douglas utility
4 function, well, these are the utility parameters, right?

5 I mean, these are basically -- you know, think of --
6 note them as alphas, right, how much you weigh on each
7 of these products. These are -- so, in that very
8 limited and restricted utility, that's the preferences.

9 Then you say, "Well, how about prices?" Well,
10 let's go to quantities, right? So, now, when we look at
11 quantities, here, what's interesting is here things are
12 actually going to change a bit. So, now, if you look,
13 for example, at meat, you know, there's a huge
14 difference in the expenditure shares, but in quantity,
15 actually, here, France and the U.S. is almost identical
16 in terms of the kilos, how many kilos of meat we
17 consume. This is, by the way, per quarter, okay, so,
18 how much we consume.

19 So, now suddenly, you know, even though the U.S.
20 and the U.K. might actually seem quite similar in terms
21 of their preferences, if you believe the Cobb-Douglas
22 function, right, their actual consumption looks a little
23 bit different, right? So, that's, if you want, kind
24 of -- if you want, like, the simple version of what
25 we're going to do, is we're going to do something that's

1 only marginally fancier than this, because we are going
2 to have -- actually, we are going to build on some kind
3 of a Cobb-Douglas-like function, but, you know, change
4 it a little bit. At least, you know, for now, that's
5 basically the whole story right here, right?

6 You know, the middle set of columns, that's
7 preferences. Once you interact, you get the quantities.
8 Now, of course, the quantities now you have to interact
9 with what are the nutritional content, and I'll show you
10 those in a second.

11 So, let's go directly -- I mean, you could
12 indirectly infer the prices from that comparison, but
13 you could actually look at the prices here, and you can
14 see there's actually a fair bit of difference in the
15 level of prices. What I don't actually have here is the
16 relative level of prices. So, you know, again, there's
17 a lot of numbers here.

18 Let me just focus, for example, on drinks. So,
19 if you look at drinks, France actually here is the
20 cheapest, followed by the U.S., and then the U.K. one
21 of the things -- let me go back for a second -- I didn't
22 highlight here is if you look at the expenditure share
23 on drinks, that's one of the places where the U.S. is
24 clearly an outlier, okay? So, here, France and the U.K.
25 are similar, but this is actually high -- this is

1 actually missing an important point here.

2 What the drinks are are different, very. So, in
3 France, drinks basically mean or mostly means bottled
4 water, okay? In the U.S., it's soft drinks, okay, and
5 that's actually different. So, the price in the U.S. is
6 actually lower than in France. Bottled water in France
7 is cheaper by, you know, one or two cents, but -- not by
8 much, but soft drinks are cheaper, all the other drinks
9 are cheaper as well. It's just here it's a matter of,
10 you know, you're aggregating different things, okay?

11 So, drinks in the U.S. are actually
12 significantly cheaper than everywhere else, and, indeed,
13 we actually consume more, okay? Now, what's kind of --
14 what's driving what, I don't know. There's a big
15 endogeneity issue, so before you go reporting me to the
16 authorities, I'll admit it right away, but -- but just
17 kind of as a descriptive.

18 In terms of the nutritional content, okay, so
19 these are basically nutritional by category, by country,
20 and the general theme here -- again, I can go number by
21 number. The general theme here is kind of what I said
22 before, is the fact that if you look within each
23 category, so not only do we consume more categories that
24 are high in carbs, like drinks, within each category, we
25 tend to have more carbs. So, if you look, for

1 example -- you know, you go down this list, compare the
2 U.S. and U.K., you can see almost each and every one, we
3 have more carbs in the U.S.

4 Now, the way we've computed here -- so, you
5 could say, "Well, all this is saying is that" -- well,
6 even within categories, right, you're just -- tend to go
7 to the more higher -- higher carbs products. Well, the
8 way we computed this here is actually it's not weighed
9 by purchases. What we did was we gave one -- you know,
10 an observation here is just a product, okay, not how
11 many times you bought it.

12 So, if you think that there is Coke and Diet
13 Coke, okay, it's not that you say, "Okay, we're just
14 buying more of the Coke than the Diet Coke, that's why
15 it's more in carbs." It's just that Coke is one
16 observation or -- it's not really Coke. It's -- it's
17 the UPC has one observation, and diet is, right? So,
18 we're actually trying to take the weights out of it.

19 So, we're just trying to in some way give you
20 the description of this is the universe of available
21 products, okay? So, an observation here is a product
22 that was bought at least once, and if it was bought once
23 or bought 10,000 times, it gets a weight of one in this
24 regression, okay?

25 So, to the extent that you say, "Okay, Coke gets

1 more weight," it's because Coke might have -- in the
2 U.S. might have 30 different UPCs, and in France, only
3 one, as opposed to Diet Coke, right? So, we still
4 haven't kind of eliminated that margin.

5 But it is telling you that the product offering,
6 okay, the universe of products has more carbs in the
7 U.S. I'm just focusing on carbs because that's really
8 kind of a big difference, but you could sort of see the
9 same thing -- actually, let me just point out, you know,
10 before I was talking about the French and fat, and you
11 can see, for example, you know, you look at dairy, okay?
12 The U.K. and France are similar, but you can see the
13 dairy in France is a lot richer, a lot more fat than the
14 dairy in the U.S., right, looking at the last three
15 columns.

16 On the other hand, meats, it's the opposite.
17 Meats in the U.S. tend to have more fat and actually
18 less protein, so maybe are kind of lower quality, right?
19 We like to eat our ribs. They like to eat their filet
20 mignon, just kind of as a...

21 Okay. So, that was kind of the descriptive
22 statistics. So, let me --

23 How am I doing for time? Five, okay. All
24 right. Did I get any of Joe's extra time?

25 AUDIENCE SPEAKER: Yes.

1 DR. NEVO: Okay, good. Bargaining works.
2 So, how do we model this? So, the key challenge
3 is we have this extremely rich data, and we have to
4 decide how we're going to model it. So, there's two
5 options. One is to estimate what I'm going to call
6 demand the usual way, right? So, that's basically let's
7 focus on a particular category, right -- cereal, yogurt,
8 soft drinks -- and just focus that across the three
9 different countries.

10 We didn't do that for a couple of reasons -- I
11 can go through all of them, whatever -- I think in part
12 because we were kind of bored with that, we wanted to do
13 something different, but I don't know if that's the
14 most, but maybe that's the truth.

15 So, instead, what we're going to do is we're
16 going to go to a much more aggregate product definition.
17 We're going to define a product as one of those nine
18 categories. We could go to something a little bit more
19 desegregated, but it's going to be at an aggregated
20 level. And the key question here is, how do we model
21 the -- how do we kind of bring in the nutrient
22 information, right? How do we bring that into here,
23 right? So, we know how to do this in kind of a discrete
24 choice model. That's something we've been doing for a
25 while. So, the question is how to do that.

1 So, we are going to offer here kind of a new
2 demand system, okay, and by new, I mean we're going to
3 go back about 55 years and use an idea that was actually
4 proposed in 1956 by Gorman, actually in a discussion to
5 a paper about estimating demand for eggs. This paper
6 was actually published in 1980 in the Review of Economic
7 Studies, although it was the actual original discussion
8 by Gorman.

9 I highly recommend that you read the paper, one
10 of these pieces of classic masterpieces. Whether you
11 care about eggs or demand sets or not, I mean, this is
12 just -- it's a beautiful paper.

13 So, we're going to kind of take that and bring a
14 little bit of kind of modern notation and modern view
15 and we're going to have a slightly different objective
16 than the original paper, but a lot of our ideas are
17 basically from that original paper. So, let me just
18 kind of give you a highlight of what we're trying to do
19 here.

20 Chris was telling me before you're not supposed
21 to have equations in a keynote address, but report me to
22 the authorities, once again.

23 Okay. So, there's end products. Each product
24 is characterized by a C characteristic, okay? Think of
25 these as the macronutrients. There's going to be a

1 numerator, x_i . z_i s are the characteristics, and y_i s are
2 the quantities consumed of these -- you know, think of
3 these nine categories, okay? We're just going to put --
4 this matrix A is all the categories.

5 So, the consumer's problem is to maximize this
6 utility function, and that's really kind of the new part
7 of it. So, the utility function is going to have the
8 numerator in it, it's going to have the y 's in it, the
9 products, and these are kind of the classic or
10 neoclassical demand -- utility functions. But it's also
11 going to have the z 's in it. It's going to have both
12 characteristics and quantities, all right?

13 Now, we're used to having z 's in it, right, if
14 you've followed any kind of discrete choice literature,
15 and we're also going to put in, you know, the y 's, and
16 that's kind of the -- and you maximize that subject to a
17 budget constraint and this production constraint.

18 Okay. So, you can just use standard first-order
19 conditions to derive. So, basically what happens here is
20 with this linear technology, if we didn't have the y 's
21 in here, you would at most consume C products, okay?
22 So, once you think of it, because of the -- it's quite
23 obvious, right? It basically says that -- think of if
24 there's just one product. You'll say, "Well, what's the
25 one that delivers, you know, calories in the most

1 cost-efficient way?" That's the product that I would
2 consume, right? And that extends kind of more broadly.
3 So, that's why we need the y's in here, and as a result,
4 we can actually nest all the different products.

5 So, I'm just going to kind of rush through
6 these. So, what we're going to have here is we're going
7 to basically have a Cobb-Douglas in the nine categories,
8 then plus some kind of function that also brings in the
9 nutrients, okay? And I'm kind of going to skip some of
10 these.

11 The great thing about this is that it gives a
12 very simple estimating equation, which I have here in
13 the middle of the slide. So, it's basically the total
14 expenditure by individual, I , on this product in the --
15 in this period, which is going to be quarter, as a
16 function of the characteristics, and then all this
17 fixed-effects stuff, they are going to pick up -- on a
18 bunch of stuff that are going to be fixed effects, they
19 are going to pick up some variation in the preferences,
20 but also some variation comes from unobserved product
21 qualities, right? So, it's going to -- the regression
22 is going to be an expenditures on the nutrient.

23 We have an endogeneity problem, because, you
24 know, the more you consume of a product, your
25 expenditure goes up, but so does, you know, the z's that

1 I have in here. So, we need an instrument, and what
2 we're going to use -- again, I don't have time to talk
3 about the details of it. What we're going to use is the
4 availability of products.

5 So, we're going to assume that the availability
6 of products, conditioned on all the fixed effects and
7 everything that we have in there, is exogenous, right,
8 so that's kind of an idea that's been used a lot in IO,
9 and that's going to impact your choices, but in some
10 sense on the -- you know, I always get this wrong -- the
11 extensive/intensive margin, right? So, we're kind of
12 taking that out, okay?

13 I'm not sure if any of that made sense, but I
14 can clarify it later. These are the demand estimates.
15 Let me just sort of point out one thing here. All IV --
16 let's look at the IV. These are the coefficients of how
17 much you care about each of the nutrients. Let me just
18 point out one number to give you an idea of why we're
19 even doing this. If you look at the carbs, right, so
20 the U.S. consumes more carbs but actually has a
21 marginal -- a lower marginal utility from carbs, right?

22 So, to the extent that you believe these
23 numbers -- and you might say, "Well, we don't believe
24 the" -- but if you believe these numbers, this is sort
25 of telling you that even though we're consuming more

1 carbs, it's not because we prefer them more. It's
2 because of the environment, right? That's kind of
3 what's available to us. And that's a very qualified
4 sort of statement here. I don't want you to go and say,
5 "This is a done deal," but that's just based on our
6 numbers.

7 So, let me just kind of slip down to the
8 counterfactuals, and what we're kind of simulating here
9 is the effect of -- I call it an American in Paris. So,
10 what happens if you take an American and put them in a
11 different country? So, first you see -- let's just
12 look -- let's just focus on France. You see their total
13 consumption of calories goes up.

14 There's an issue here that I skipped over, which
15 is the price of the outside good. So, we might need to
16 do a little bit of rescaling, which you do in the last
17 two columns, and once we do that, you'll see -- because
18 initially, it actually seems like, you know, they're
19 dropping their consumption by 400 calories.

20 That's huge, okay, which seems a little bit too
21 much, and it ends up it's just rescaling of kind of, if
22 you want, a total -- it's not quite an income effect,
23 but the -- once we kind of do this -- and I didn't have
24 time to talk about how we do that -- you see their
25 consumption goes down, but actually now by about 85

1 calories per day, which actually makes sense, right?

2 So, it's saying, well, even with the
3 preferences, right -- so, it's -- you know, so the
4 environment is basically playing a key role. So, there
5 is a role for preferences. So, they are still higher
6 than what would be in this simulation the French
7 numbers, okay, but the environment is playing a key
8 role.

9 So, if you take a U.S. consumer, put them in
10 France, their total consumption goes up but doesn't
11 quite hit all the way down to what the French would
12 consume. And we can look here and kind of see exactly
13 where that's coming from, but I'm out of time. So, let
14 me conclude.

15 So, we document a difference in food purchases,
16 we estimate a demand model, used it to look at the
17 behavior across countries. These very preliminary
18 results suggest that economic factors are at play and
19 are important.

20 What are we planning to do in the future? A,
21 play a lot more with this, but also look at other
22 dimensions, for example, the U.S. cross-regional
23 differences, and here, what's really interesting is we
24 do have the migration data, so we literally have
25 actually people moving.

1 So, both we can kind of describe what happens in
2 the data but also see things like, you know, do their
3 preferences change as they live, right? So, as you move
4 to San Francisco, do you initially purchase like you're
5 living in Columbus, but then you drift closer away?

6 Kind of the basic idea is similar to a paper we
7 actually had here, I think it was last year, that Matt
8 Gentzkow presented where they looked at brand
9 preferences, right, how much -- you know, what
10 mayonnaise you buy, how that drifts.

11 Here we're going to do it but not at a brand
12 level, but as an aggregate. It's actually -- the data
13 we got is from them. And similarly, kind of for
14 differences across demographic groups.

15 The data is not rich enough, but we could even
16 sort of do things like sort of ask, you know, what would
17 happen if you take someone from a food desert and put
18 them in a place where there's more -- we don't have --
19 the data is not rich enough, so I am a little bit
20 reluctant to say we can do that, but that's the kind of
21 things that we could, in principle, try to look at.

22 Okay, I'm way over my time. So, let me stop
23 here.

24 (Applause.)

25 DR. CHESNES: Do we have time for questions?

1 Yes, we have time for a quick question. Give Joe the
2 mic.

3 AUDIENCE SPEAKER: So, you handle food eaten
4 outside the home by assuming it's zero, essentially, or
5 constant across the entire sample. Wouldn't it be a
6 little better to take the national averages in the
7 absence of any better data? And that would enable you
8 to account for some of the differences in habits of
9 eating outside the home.

10 DR. NEVO: Right. Now, let me stress one thing.
11 At least across countries, at least as far as we can
12 tell right now, the U.S., both in terms of expenditure
13 and amount of calories eaten outside of the home, is
14 higher. So, to that extent, right, to the extent, you
15 know, if we want to compare -- you know, our current
16 results, we're being "conservative," right, so the
17 differences are even bigger.

18 One of the things we're actually planning to do
19 is there's actually other surveys that are quite
20 detailed about food eaten outside the home, and we were
21 hoping to actually have a model a little bit richer than
22 what you had, which is based on demographics, so based
23 on your location and your demographic, to try to -- our
24 main problem is we don't actually have prices, so, you
25 know, we have to figure out, you know, how do we get,

1 you know, prices from McDonald's, but -- you know, we
2 could use the Economist McDonald Index or some variant
3 of that, but...

4 DR. CHESNES: Any other questions?

5 (No response.)

6 DR. CHESNES: All right. Thank you very much.

7 (Applause.)

8 DR. CHESNES: So, now we are going to have our
9 first panel session on the economics of consumer
10 financial protection, chaired by Janis Pappalardo.

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

1 PANEL SESSION ONE:

2 ECONOMICS OF CONSUMER FINANCIAL PROTECTION

3 DR. PAPPALARDO: Welcome this morning. We're
4 really pleased to have the panel to address the
5 economics of consumer financial protection. The
6 overarching theme of today's panel is going to be to try
7 to give those of you who are not familiar with consumer
8 protection questions a sense of the many interesting
9 questions -- in other words, welcome to the wild world
10 of consumer protection -- in the consumer financial
11 area.

12 We've tried to have a general theme for the
13 panel today, which is access and price of credit,
14 because consumer protection policies broadly affect
15 access to credit and the price of credit. What we'd
16 like to do is have our speakers talk in some detail
17 about areas in which they are expert to give you a sense
18 of the many rich questions that still remain to be
19 answered in the area. It's a fabulous panel.

20 We have Dan Becker from the Federal Trade
21 Commission, Jesse Leary from the Consumer Financial
22 Protection Bureau, and Jeremy Tobacman from the
23 University of Pennsylvania, The Wharton School.

24 I am going to present in sort of a different
25 order, one that would make a little bit more sense given

1 the topics that they are going to talk about. Jeremy is
2 going to talk first about access to alternative
3 financial products, particularly, I think, payday loans.
4 Second, Jesse will talk about the role of credit scores
5 and credit reports and pricing and availability of
6 credit. And, finally, Dan Becker will talk about the
7 role of debt collection in the credit market.

8 I will make a few comments at the end, and then
9 we'll open it up for questions. And I'll ask you to
10 hold your particular questions, unless they're really
11 urgent questions of clarification, until the end of all
12 three speakers. Thank you.

13 Jeremy?

14 DR. TOBACMAN: Okay. Thanks, Jan, for inviting
15 me to be here, and thank you all for being here as well.

16 So, I was asked to be quite broad in talking
17 about the economics of consumer financial protection in
18 the realm of payday lending, and I'm also charged with
19 being quite brief. So, this leaves me at some risk of
20 saying almost nothing at all. So, to compensate as best
21 I can for that, I'm going to err in what I say on the
22 side of being blunt and provocative. So -- but I hope
23 you won't take anything I say as the final word because
24 of this caveat.

25 So, because this is an industry that's grown a

1 great deal over the last 20 years and now may be
2 shrinking, but regardless, I want to try to make sure
3 that we're all on the same page with a couple basic
4 facts about payday lending. So, first, the typical
5 payday loan scenario involves a borrower going into a
6 storefront -- think, you know, in an urban center or a
7 suburban strip mall type area -- receiving \$300 in cash
8 following a very rapid-fire underwriting process, and
9 then handing over a paper check dated two weeks later
10 for \$354, 18 percent more than the amount of the loan
11 that they receive.

12 So, there's variation, of course. Typical loan
13 sizes are between zero and \$500 or \$100 and \$500. There
14 are some states where the exemption from small loan --
15 the small loan exemption from standard usury laws has
16 set a -- has expanded the payday lending business to
17 loans of up to a thousand dollars, but this is sort of a
18 typical scenario to have in mind.

19 There are different estimates on the size of the
20 market, but there was a payday lending question added to
21 the SCF in the most recent wave. The estimates range
22 from between 2 to 10 percent of U.S. households taking
23 out a payday loan each year. And these are households
24 that do have an account on which a repayment can be
25 drawn. So, they're not the -- they're not unbanked

1 households and they're not the poorest of the poor.

2 The volume numbers that I have are a bit
3 outdated, but the numbers from an investment bank that
4 advises the industry extensively are that payday
5 lending, that the annual flow of these loans is about
6 \$40 billion. So, just to give a sense of the market a
7 little bit more broadly, physical payday lending
8 locations offer lots of other services, which are
9 sometimes lumped together as "fringe" financial
10 services, including check-cashing, money orders, and
11 pawn loans.

12 The online market share has been growing
13 extremely fast and may even now constitute a majority of
14 the business in the U.S. I'm not sure about this. If
15 anybody has recent market stats, I'd be curious. And I
16 think that, you know, by all accounts, this seems like a
17 pretty competitive market. Concentration numbers are --
18 seem to be -- seem to be fairly low. Entry costs are
19 pretty trivial, because these are just sort of ordinary
20 storefronts, and a third-party credit bureau, called
21 Teletrack, serves this industry and other subprime
22 lenders, which -- and reduces the informational
23 advantages of any incumbents.

24 So, I think, you know, this is sort of the broad
25 picture of what the market looks like. I haven't told

1 you anything that speaks to consumer financial
2 protection issues yet. So, I'm going to try to get this
3 now, but this is sort of a starting point for the
4 picture.

5 Before I talk about possible rationales for some
6 intervention in the market, however, I want to mention
7 the evidence that we've seen on just straight-up impacts
8 of access to and use of payday loans. There are a bunch
9 of papers in this industry on this question looking at a
10 range of outcome variables, from bankruptcy to bounced
11 checks, and I think that the evidence across these is
12 mixed. I'm a little bit biased, because my name is in
13 the list. I'm not going to go through this in great
14 detail, because John Caskey has a graciously devastating
15 review of all of the work on these questions. So,
16 that's where you should turn.

17 Instead, what I want to focus on are biases in
18 decision-making and the ways that they may have
19 consequences for consumer behavior and the structure of
20 the market for payday loans, and there are three
21 particular biases that I want to focus on.

22 The first is extreme impatience, especially in
23 the short run. The second is overoptimism, and by this,
24 I mean potential overoptimism about a variety of
25 variables. And the third is low levels of financial

1 literacy or financial awareness, and I am going to try
2 to focus the most on that area, in part because of the
3 expertise in this building in disclosures, where I think
4 that there's some interesting work that speaks to the
5 way that disclosure policy might evolve.

6 Okay. So, the first bias, extreme impatience.
7 So, there's an abundance of evidence across hundreds of
8 domains, thousands of papers, that consumers exhibit
9 extreme -- that consumers often exhibit high annualized
10 discount rates and also that discount rates in the real
11 world, in the field, seem to be higher in the short term
12 than in the long term. And there are a variety of
13 models that have been used to capture these notions --
14 models of temptation, hyperbolic discounting,
15 self-control -- that it seems natural to explore as a
16 possible explanation or a possible relevant fact in
17 payday borrowing, because the interest rates are rather
18 high, higher than most other forms of credit in the U.S.

19 So, one of the difficulties in taking these
20 models to data in the payday lending context is that
21 it's often hard to separately identify shocks to income
22 or consumption needs from discounting unless there are
23 other choices that consumers are making simultaneously.
24 The signature implication of models of self-control is a
25 demand for commitment, and when we're just observing

1 behavior about borrowing or not, then we can't tell if
2 people are purely impatient or if they have self-control
3 problems.

4 One implication that I think is important is
5 that we would expect that sophisticated hyperbolics
6 would default quickly, because by doing so, they would
7 commit themselves to not borrow subsequently on such
8 high-interest credit. Now, and actually, this is
9 effectively the test that we're able to run in one of
10 our papers, and we find that actually the borrowers seem
11 to delay default by a substantial amount of time,
12 suggesting that sophisticated hyperbolic discounting is
13 not what's going on in this market, primarily.

14 So, that brings us to overoptimism, and
15 overoptimism can be parameterized in a variety of ways,
16 overoptimism about income or future shocks or default
17 costs or overoptimism, also, about your future degree of
18 self-control.

19 So, the two papers that should be on everybody's
20 radar screen in trying to think about how overoptimism
21 operates and matters for a variety of consumer markets
22 beyond just consumer credit are the Dellavigna and
23 Malmendier paper on contract design and self-control,
24 which demonstrates equilibrium contracts, two-part
25 tariffs, when -- in cases of monopoly, competition,

1 sophisticated hyperbolic discounting, and naive
2 hyperbolic discounting.

3 And the key results in this paper -- key
4 result -- combination of results are that in the case
5 with perfect competition, there are no welfare losses
6 from sophisticated hyperbolic discounting because the
7 initial inducement to enter the contract for a
8 temptation good compensates for the follow-up payments
9 that the consumer will pay. Think of this as the
10 companion ticket you get when you sign up for a credit
11 card that has a high post teaser interest rate.

12 But there are welfare consequences under perfect
13 competition when consumers are naive, because
14 essentially too many consumers sign up. The initial
15 payments are sufficient inducement to get them to sign
16 up, but because they underestimate the degree to which
17 they're going to borrow on their credit cards after the
18 teaser rates expire.

19 So, Gabaix and Laibson, at the start of their
20 paper, replicates with different language the results in
21 Dellavigna and Malmendier, but then extends and shows
22 how shrouding of delayed characteristics of products may
23 persist in equilibrium, and by introducing a clever
24 structure for advertising in that context.

25 So, the key or one key conclusion from these

1 papers is that in the presence of naivete, competition
2 does not or at least may not restore efficiency,
3 depending on how you structure the information evolution
4 process, and, in fact, the market may -- may persist in
5 sustaining characteristics that look like naivete or
6 sustained overoptimism.

7 And we have a variety of contexts where there's
8 overoptimism in consumer financial decision-making. The
9 last of these papers, by Ausubel, is the best example.

10 Okay. So, our results on payday borrowing and
11 overoptimism come from the following logical chain: The
12 typical borrower at a large lender borrows repeatedly
13 and eventually defaults at some point within one year of
14 their first loan. Conditional on default, they have
15 already paid 90 percent of the original loan's principal
16 in interest, and so the question then is, if they
17 rationally forecast this probability of eventual
18 default, why wouldn't they have defaulted immediately?

19 And so interest payments preserve the option to
20 borrow subsequently, but the estimated structural model
21 in this paper implies that the value of this option is
22 small. If they're already discounting enough to borrow
23 in the first place at 18 percent for two weeks, then the
24 option value, which you would think would emerge over an
25 extended period of time, just can't add up to much.

1 So, this is what I said about procrastination on
2 defaults or delayed defaults as being inconsistent with
3 sophisticated hyperbolic discounting but naturally
4 explained by naive hyperbolic discounting, okay?

5 So, my time is coming to a close. Let me try to
6 say a couple quick things about low financial literacy,
7 which also affects how we think about this market. So,
8 I think that the most powerful results or evidence on
9 this is the direct work by Lusardi, Mitchell, and Tufano
10 in separate papers, just documenting very, very low
11 levels of financial sophistication and sophistication
12 about debt in the U.S. population.

13 The indirect evidence I think comes in -- we
14 have in two potential forms. One is a finding from some
15 of my own work that people who borrow on payday loans
16 oftentimes have substantial access to other forms of
17 liquidity, amounting to annual losses from the failure
18 to arbitrage of about \$150 per year. There are selected
19 samples, but this -- and this is not evidence of
20 violations of a vervillick (phonetic) preference, but it
21 suggests that there are gains on the table.

22 And then the other context is this randomized
23 field experiment on information disclosure by Marianne
24 Bertrand and Adair Morris, and they had -- and I think
25 that actually this is a wonderful paper with results

1 that we should all try to absorb and internalize.

2 The reason it's such a good paper is because
3 they brought to bear a huge variety of very powerful
4 insights from the psychology and economics literature to
5 try to make disclosures that would cause consumers to
6 make better decisions in the realm of payday lending.
7 They gave consumers aggregate information. They helped
8 consumers make calculations and comparisons, and they
9 made all of this information extremely salient by
10 putting the new information on the physical envelope in
11 which people got their \$300 in cash after getting their
12 payday loans.

13 That's something that they were going to take
14 home. It was in their hands. They could look at it
15 later. It was an unavoidable reality of this
16 information that was available to them. So, overall,
17 this is a wisely designed, carefully implemented,
18 informative experiment about the effect of disclosures.

19 Now, so, what are the findings? Well, two of
20 the three treatments had small and insignificant
21 effects. There were some significant effects in
22 subsamples but not a whole lot of information there, I
23 don't think. The punch line that comes out in terms of
24 statistical significance is the effect of their dollar
25 treatment, and I should go back.

1 So, this was disclosed, how fees would add up,
2 would accumulate for up to three months, and so this was
3 just reported on the back of the envelope. What they
4 find is a significant effect that this treatment
5 reducing the fraction of subsequent pay periods on which
6 people borrowed from 54.2 to 48.7 percent, statistically
7 significant. This was an effect over the next four
8 months.

9 So, how do we think about the size of this
10 effect? Well, in some sense, it's huge, right? This
11 can be implemented for zero marginal cost. It's a form
12 of benign, limited, libertarian paternalism. It's just,
13 you know, like other disclosures. It's a very -- in
14 some ways, a very gracious intervention.

15 In some ways, this seems like a minuscule
16 effect. After being confronted very, very baldly with
17 the fact that payday loan interest adds up quite
18 dramatically, almost half of the population continues to
19 borrow in every pay cycle following this intervention.
20 And so I think that the -- and the effect was actually
21 very small on the people who were the heaviest
22 borrowers.

23 So, I think, you know, this suggests to me that
24 the role of disclosures can be expanded, but to the
25 extent that low financial literacy is influencing or is

1 influencing consumer decision-making, then perhaps we
2 need much broader-based interventions to overcome it.

3 Okay, so opportunities and questions, very, very
4 quickly. I think that, you know, when we talk about
5 overoptimism, when we talk about low financial literacy,
6 we're very interested in how quickly and how much and
7 how do consumers learn to make better decisions, what
8 interventions can be constructed to do that.

9 In terms of data, account-level data are
10 potentially available and can be used to try to
11 understand the role of biases and the effects of access.
12 In addition, financial institution partners and
13 especially credit unions have been open about sharing
14 data and trying to learn more about how this market
15 works and how decision-making in this market works, what
16 are the effects of access and use of these high interest
17 rate products that are so common.

18 There have been lots of regulatory changes.
19 States have been legislating. CFPB is going to have
20 substantial authority, once they have a director, over
21 payday lending. And then there is all this expertise in
22 this building about Truth in Lending oversight that I
23 think can also inform subsequent decisions here.

24 Okay. So, I may have been too bold, but at
25 least here are some things on the table. Thank you.

1 (Applause.)

2 DR. LEARY: All right. So, I'll handle the
3 transition. That looks like it should be it, yeah.
4 Let's see. Okay, I don't want everybody to see my
5 notes.

6 Okay. So, I'm Jesse Leary. I am an economist
7 at the Consumer Financial Protection Bureau. Before
8 going to the Bureau, I was here for 10, 11 years,
9 working on a wide range of consumer protection matters,
10 including consumer credit reporting and credit scoring.

11 A quick disclaimer: The views in the talk are
12 my own, not necessarily those of CFPB, the Treasury,
13 their staffs. The other disclaimer about the terms I'm
14 going to use, the way everyone talks about credit
15 reporting and credit scoring is a different set of terms
16 than what's in the law, and so just -- I don't want to
17 have to, like, be going back and forth all the way
18 through. I see at least one FTC attorney in the room,
19 so I wanted to, you know, point out that I do know what
20 the right terms are, but we don't have time to do it.

21 So, what I'm going to talk about -- what I'm
22 going to do is give a very brief overview of what credit
23 reporting is, what credit scoring is. I don't know how
24 much everybody knows, but I'll try to just give a very
25 basic foundation. And then I'll talk about potential

1 consumer protection problems in each of these areas and
2 about reports and studies being done here at the
3 Commission and at the Bureau in each of these areas.

4 When I was here, I worked on some of the
5 studies. Others, I didn't really work as much on
6 directly, but I'll talk about those as well. So, I'll
7 talk about credit reporting first and then credit
8 scoring.

9 So, briefly, what is credit reporting? Credit
10 reporting is collecting information from creditors, from
11 public records, and lots of other sources, and compiling
12 that into credit reports. There are the big three firms
13 that do this, TransUnion, Equifax, and Experian. There
14 are lots and lots of specialized firms pulling various
15 other kinds of data. Jeremy was referencing Teletrack
16 that does this for the payday -- sort of in the payday
17 space, but typically, we're talking about the big three
18 that put together credit reports that try to be fairly
19 comprehensive. So, collecting this data, compiling
20 these reports about individuals.

21 The reports are used very widely. They are
22 used, obviously, by lenders to make lending decisions,
23 but they are also used by insurance companies. They are
24 used by utilities. When you're setting up a gas line,
25 they might pull your credit report to see whether to

1 require you to put down a deposit. They're used by
2 landlords. So, I actually used to -- I actually used to
3 be -- I used to have a -- be a landlord, and so I would
4 pull credit reports on potential renters, as this is a
5 fairly common use.

6 And they are also used by employers. This is a
7 fairly controversial area, where there's -- I guess
8 there's some -- there's some dispute about whether it
9 should -- about whether an employer needs a very
10 specific reason to be thinking about -- to be worried
11 about financial issues with an employee or whether
12 employers can pull it as a general sort of character
13 check on people.

14 One other thing about reports, in addition to
15 gathering data from these places and putting that on the
16 report, the credit reporting agencies keep track when
17 someone requests your report, because that can also be
18 an important indicator of credit risk.

19 So, what are credit scores? So, a credit score
20 is a numerical summary of the -- a credit score takes
21 the data in your credit report and turns it into a
22 number that summarizes that information, and typically,
23 it's done to indicate the relative risk that you'll
24 default on a loan. There are -- the folks who know
25 anything about it tend to -- what they tend to know is

1 the FICO score. So, FICO is the dominant seller of
2 third-party credit scores. They invented credit scoring
3 60 years ago and have been the dominant player ever
4 since.

5 Recently, the credit bureaus have formed a joint
6 venture called Vantage Score, which does the same sort
7 of thing. It generates scores based on credit reports.
8 There are also an enormous number of proprietary scores
9 that are in use by individual lenders. So, any -- from
10 talking to folks in the industry, what you hear is
11 essentially any sizeable lender is not just pulling the
12 FICO score or Vantage Score. They are actually building
13 their own models internally, pulling credit report
14 information, sort of raw credit report information, and
15 generating their own scores.

16 And then there are also credit risk insurance
17 scores, which are very similar to credit scores in that
18 they -- you know, they take data from a credit report
19 and they run it through an algorithm which will generate
20 a score, but what they are predicting is something about
21 your likely future claims on a homeowner's policy or an
22 auto policy.

23 And there are also, just to make it more
24 complicated, there are scores used by individual
25 lenders. They are -- some proprietary scores simply

1 take data from credit reports. Others will take that
2 data, combine it with data from an application, for
3 example, and come up with a summary of your likely
4 riskiness that's based on a broader set of information
5 than just what's in your credit report.

6 So, moving on to potential consumer protection
7 issues and starting off with credit reporting. So, the
8 customers for credit reports are typically lenders or,
9 you know, the other customers we talked about, but
10 lenders are the biggest users of credit reports. So,
11 consumers benefit enormously from the credit reporting
12 system. I mean, it enables you to go to a bank and sort
13 of credibly convey your credit quality.

14 But the consumers are not the ones who are
15 actually paying the credit bureaus, and so when credit
16 bureaus are deciding how are they going to build -- how
17 are they going to structure their systems, how are they
18 going to -- how are they going to compile information,
19 and how are they going to resolve uncertainty about is
20 this piece of information accurate, does this piece of
21 information relate to this consumer, absent any policy
22 intervention, what we'd expect them to be most concerned
23 about is how does -- what are the demands of -- what the
24 incentives are of our customers and how do we translate
25 that into decisions we are going to make about how we

1 construct credit reports.

2 So, lenders obviously care about accuracy. They
3 want -- you know, they want to make -- they want to be
4 making decisions based on accurate information, but
5 there is going to be some inaccuracy in the process, and
6 the costs to lenders of that inaccuracy are not
7 symmetric. So, if I think someone is a good risk and it
8 turns out they're a bad risk and I make them a loan,
9 that is much worse for me as a lender than if I think
10 someone's a bad risk when really they're a good risk and
11 I forgo a loan that would have been a good loan. So,
12 there's a concern that lenders will -- that the credit
13 reporting agencies will tend to be overly inclusive of
14 negative information when there's some uncertainty about
15 the accuracy of that information.

16 In addition, there are costs to consumers of
17 inaccuracy. If you're not able to get a loan, you're
18 not able to rent an apartment, not able to get a job,
19 because of inaccurate information on your credit report,
20 that -- you know, there are costs to the lender of
21 the -- sort of the mistake, but there also can be
22 substantial costs to the consumer, and that's likely not
23 internal to the decision about the credit -- that the
24 credit bureau is making when they're compiling reports.

25 So, absent regulation, we would expect to see

1 too much inaccuracy and inaccuracy that tends to go in a
2 certain direction, and as a result, there's the Fair
3 Credit Reporting Act that governs the behavior of credit
4 bureaus and of folks who provide information and users
5 of credit report information.

6 So, the FTC is working on a study of credit
7 report accuracy. So, the big question that comes out of
8 that is just how -- the headline question is just how
9 inaccurate are credit reports. So, the FTC is working
10 on a major study of credit report accuracy. There have
11 been two pilot studies over the last six years or so to
12 develop a methodology that should be effective at
13 identifying at least some of the most important sources
14 of inaccuracy. I didn't work directly on this study.

15 I'm looking to see if -- I don't see Peter
16 Vander Nat in the room. He's been the driving force on
17 this study. So, it's too bad he's not here, but on the
18 other hand, if I screw up, it's less likely to get
19 caught.

20 So, what they're doing now -- and I believe this
21 is in the field currently -- is they're reviewing credit
22 reports with a large number of consumers, so having
23 someone who's experienced in reviewing credit reports go
24 through a report with a consumer to help the consumer
25 understand what's there and help the consumer identify

1 information that the consumer believes to be inaccurate.

2 They will be identifying -- so, there's lots and
3 lots of information on a credit report. Some of it
4 might be inaccurate and not matter, but there -- but --
5 whereas other things could have a real impact on the
6 apparent creditworthiness. So, the focus will be trying
7 to identify things that would actually have a material
8 impact on the creditworthiness as portrayed by the
9 credit file.

10 And then consumers will be encouraged and
11 assisted to dispute those items that they believe to be
12 inaccurate with the credit bureaus, and that's going to
13 be an important way of trying to learn as much as
14 possible about whether these things are inaccurate. If
15 you just take -- there's obviously some risk that
16 consumers -- if you just ask them what's accurate,
17 what's inaccurate, they are likely to tell you negative
18 information is inaccurate. So, this is a way of trying
19 to -- this won't -- this doesn't get you to truth, with
20 a capital T, but it gets you more information about
21 whether the information is likely inaccurate. And that
22 study is going to come out next -- well, it's due next
23 December. I don't know whether they're ahead of
24 schedule or not.

25 So, the two primary concerns about credit

1 scores, one is transparency. Credit scores can play an
2 important role in consumers' financial lives, but
3 consumers don't know a heck of a lot about it. That
4 leads to anxiety, concern on the part of consumers, on
5 the part of policy-makers. I think there's a lot of
6 scope for figuring out what consumers really do need to
7 know and what they don't need to know, so what would be
8 helpful information, what would not be helpful
9 information. But there's a lot of -- you know, there's
10 a lot of concern in the area.

11 In addition, another important fact about credit
12 scores is that the scores of racial and ethnic
13 minorities, particularly African-Americans and
14 Hispanics, tend to be much lower than those of
15 non-Hispanic whites, as well as the scores of recent
16 immigrants, and to some extent, by income, although
17 income is not -- the difference by income is not that
18 dramatic.

19 So, I am going to take these in reverse order.
20 So, this shows -- this is from the FTC study of
21 credit-based insurance scores, and it shows the
22 distribution of scores by race and ethnicity. The
23 yellow line -- I should have a laser here. So, the
24 yellow line up here, this shows that -- this is showing
25 score decile, and this shows the share of consumers by

1 race or ethnicity that are in each score decile.

2 So, more than a quarter of African-Americans are
3 in the bottom decile of credit-based insurance scores;
4 nearly 20 percent of Hispanics are in the bottom decile
5 of credit-based insurance scores; and then much lower
6 down here, in the high score range. As I said, this is
7 credit-based insurance scores from the FTC study.

8 The Fed did an analogous study of credit scores
9 used in credit markets that was released about the same
10 time and had nearly identical results. So, you know,
11 this sort of raises some obvious equity concerns. The
12 FTC study of insurance scores showed that using scores,
13 it would be likely to have a pretty substantial impact
14 on the premiums paid by African-American and Hispanic
15 drivers -- in this case, it was auto insurance -- but
16 that very little of the relationship between score and
17 risk is omitted variable bias.

18 That is, scores are not powerful because they're
19 correlated with race or little of their power comes from
20 a correlation with race, and so the -- there's a -- sort
21 of the first order of concern of if you allow the use of
22 these scores, there will be distributional effects.
23 There was a parallel concern that the only reason scores
24 matter is because they're sort of acting as a proxy for
25 race. I think the FTC study showed that that's a very

1 little -- that that's a -- in my view, a -- you know, a
2 pretty small component of what's going on with scores in
3 the insurance market.

4 Similarly, in the credit markets, the Fed study
5 showed similar results, you know, that scores are
6 predictive -- scores -- there are big differences in
7 scores across groups, but scores are quite predictive of
8 risk for all groups. And the one finding of their study
9 that I think raises some issues is that for relatively
10 recent immigrants, people who immigrate to this country
11 as adults, their credit reports tend to look like
12 younger people.

13 Younger people are risky, and so immigrants are
14 safer than their scores would -- on average, are safer
15 than their scores would tend to indicate. So, I think
16 that that's one area where there's a real potential for
17 concern. It's hard to know what to possibly do about
18 that.

19 We're actually working on another study
20 involving the potential use of remittance data, which is
21 data on people sending money to foreign countries, to
22 see whether that could be incorporated into credit
23 scoring and what role that could play in possibly
24 addressing this issue of sort of the underprediction of
25 creditworthiness of immigrants, but that -- and

1 that's -- but there's some real sort of -- it's not
2 clear that's a fruitful avenue. We've been sort of
3 asked to explore whether that's a fruitful avenue.

4 So, quickly, we're doing -- and I should say,
5 all the studies I'm talking about here are all
6 congressionally mandated studies. These are all things
7 that Congress has asked the FTC or the CFPB to do, which
8 I think speaks to sort of the level of policy concern
9 about these topics.

10 We're doing a study now or we released a study
11 in -- we released an initial study in the summer of the
12 differences between scores that consumers are able to
13 buy -- if a consumer wants to know their credit score,
14 they can go into the market and buy a credit score.
15 Those don't tend to be scores that are actually being
16 sold to creditors. So, that raises a concern that are
17 people buying something that's useful to them and are
18 they being somehow led astray with the use of these
19 scores.

20 So, if consumers -- if you do buy a score and it
21 gives you a very different -- it gives you a very
22 different message about your creditworthiness,
23 potentially that could lead you to sort of apply for the
24 wrong kind of credit. If you think you are riskier than
25 the market thinks you are, you might apply for or accept

1 credit on worse terms than you could actually obtain.

2 So, we released a study in July that sort of
3 lays out the background information and raises this as a
4 potential issue, but right now, we're working on a
5 fairly simple analysis of a very rich data set where
6 we're getting -- we have credit reports from each of the
7 three bureaus on 200,000 individuals -- well, there are
8 different people across the bureaus, but we have 200,000
9 people from each bureau, and we have the FICO scores,
10 which are the scores that are most widely used by
11 creditors, and we also have the scores that are sold to
12 consumers, and we will be able to see how different they
13 are.

14 You know, if people are buying -- going out and
15 buying a score on the Web, are they going to -- is it
16 going to tell them -- is it going to be sort of
17 informative about their -- about their creditworthiness
18 and how they will be concerned -- how they will be
19 perceived by lenders? And the big unknown, I think, in
20 this area is, how do consumers actually use this
21 information when they get it? Does it actually impact
22 their decision-making? And what will be most useful for
23 them to be learning about these issues?

24 All right, and I've run over a bit, but that's
25 it. Thanks.

1 (Applause.)

2 DR. BECKER: I'm going to discuss some of the
3 challenges of policy in the debt collection industry.
4 This is an area that the FTC is in the middle of a study
5 right now, but what I talk about today is not so much
6 going to be about our ongoing study, but it's going to
7 be more about what are the challenges and what are
8 the -- I'm going to describe some of what I believe are
9 the open and interesting research questions.

10 So, the debt collection industry, from an
11 economic point of view, is a very interesting industry,
12 because it has sort of all the problems that we
13 sometimes think might arise in any given market. So, we
14 have multiple sources of moral hazard; we have multiple
15 sources of adverse selection; we have consumers who are
16 frequently facing a budget constraint that's binding in
17 a particularly real way; and it has this unique feature
18 that the firms are spending money when they call
19 consumers to collect explicitly to more or less bother
20 the consumer that they're interacting with, because
21 that's basically how you collect. And so it has lots of
22 unique features. Some of them, in some sense, can be
23 sort of problematic, and it also is a really large
24 industry.

25 The face value of debts that are sent to

1 collections each year is about \$110 billion. So, that
2 includes credit card debts, auto debts, medical debts,
3 debts to state and local governments, and then those can
4 go -- the model under which those are sent to
5 collections, there can be either that they are simply
6 sold to a collector who can then collect on them as the
7 owner of the debt, or some of them go into contingency
8 collection, and then the collector will collect as an
9 agent of the debtholder.

10 But both -- and when these things are sold,
11 they're typically sold, depending on the type of debt,
12 for about 5 cents on the dollar. So, you can think
13 about market size, if you multiply this by 5 cents on a
14 dollar, we're still talking about \$5 billion, which is
15 real money. And because of sort of these intricacies of
16 the market and the fact that the market is really big,
17 this has over the years been the largest source, in
18 terms of industries, of complaints that the FTC
19 receives.

20 So, the market's important not only because of
21 its size, but I am going to argue that it has effects
22 that range -- that are pretty far-ranging throughout the
23 economy. So, the reason for that is that having an
24 effective collection system lowers the cost of credit to
25 consumers. That is -- the mechanism for that is that if

1 a creditor is able -- knows they're able to sell their
2 debts, they're able to recoup some money that they
3 otherwise wouldn't have received, and that increases
4 their willingness to offer credit or increases the
5 supply of credit.

6 And then what I think is probably a bigger
7 effect is that people know that there's an effective
8 collection system, and so there's this deterrent effect.
9 Roughly 90 percent of accounts never go into
10 collections, and the reason for that is that people know
11 that there's an effective collection system out there.

12 So, we have increased access to credit, and that
13 facilitates all sorts of household investment, whether
14 that be education, the ability to pay sudden medical
15 bills, the ability to invest in a car so that someone
16 can get to work, and there's actually literature that
17 says that access to credit and trust in contracting has
18 a large impact on economic growth more broadly. So, I
19 think it's pretty clear that this is a very important
20 market.

21 So, I mentioned that the effectiveness of the
22 collection system has some effect on the price of
23 credit. I just want to talk a little bit more about the
24 mechanism for that. So, when we have -- when money is
25 collected or when creditors know that money will be

1 collected, that raises the cost of these debts when
2 they're resold, and that, as I said, increases the
3 supply of credit. And that relationship of -- so, that
4 causes creditors to be more willing to make loans, and
5 we see that a lower interest rate is how that gets --
6 money gets transferred from people who otherwise
7 wouldn't pay their debts to those who do pay their debts
8 but now pay a lower interest rate.

9 If the debt collection market and the credit
10 market are both perfectly competitive, that can be close
11 to a one-to-one pass-through or transfer from those
12 who -- those nonpayers to the payers, and then if the
13 markets are less competitive, then that pass-through can
14 be on less than a dollar-for-dollar basis. And this is
15 what the -- the structure of the market is one of the
16 questions that we are trying to address in this ongoing
17 FTC study.

18 The other reason that this pass-through might
19 not be on dollar-for-dollar basis is that you actually
20 have to pay people to sit there on the phone and call
21 the debtors, and that has some cost. So, those are the
22 two sources of the sort of loss that keep that from
23 being a pass-through, but otherwise, it's more or less a
24 transfer.

25 So, frequently, in that kind of transfer, there

1 isn't really an efficiency aspect to that, but I am
2 going to argue that when we think about collection
3 policies, there is a big efficiency aspect to this or
4 this is potentially a dead weight loss.

5 So, the example I am going to give is if you
6 imagine a policy that restricts how collectors can
7 collect, and as a result, they collect less; as a
8 result, the equilibrium interest rate increases from,
9 let's say, 10 percent to 15 percent. You have lots of
10 inframarginal consumers who would have had some benefit
11 if they could take out a loan at 11 percent or 12
12 percent or 13 percent, and they're made worse off, and
13 the amount they're made worse off isn't being
14 transferred to anyone else. There's no one -- there's
15 no direct benefit from the fact that these people have
16 been effectively priced out of the market. So, that is
17 some efficiency loss or dead weight loss from
18 restricting collections too much.

19 At the same time, we like to restrict
20 collections some, because collections is inherently sort
21 of a painful process to those who are involved. I think
22 of it as a series of sticks but no carrot. So, a
23 collector calls you, they say, "We're going to bother
24 you and we're going to keep bothering you until you pay
25 us," and that's just a direct harm that doesn't really

1 have an intrinsic benefit to anyone else.

2 And to mitigate that, there's a law called the
3 Fair Debt Collection Practices Act. The Fair Debt
4 Collection Practices Act restricts certain collection
5 techniques. You can't call someone and threaten
6 violence; you can't call them in the middle of the night
7 and wake them up; you can't call their friends, their
8 neighbors, and their families and embarrass them that
9 they're not paying some debt. And, you know, there's an
10 efficiency basis for that. We don't want collectors
11 imposing some large direct harm on consumers.

12 So, you can imagine sort of a frontier of what
13 collection techniques we allow versus what prices are
14 associated with that, and I like to think of the loan as
15 being a bundle of that price and the collection
16 protections.

17 Jesse actually introduced me to an analogy that
18 I kind of like, that he was making a loan to me, and he
19 couldn't pull the money out of my wallet, or perhaps he
20 can't see how much money I had. We might sign a
21 contract where if I don't repay him, he gets to punch me
22 in the face. And that's going to make me more likely to
23 repay him, and as a result, the interest rate that we
24 agree to will be lower.

25 And you can even imagine if we were to form a

1 contract and we could potentially contract how hard he
2 hits me in the face, even though I -- at least I hope he
3 doesn't get any intrinsic benefit from punching me in
4 the face, he might want a contract that he can punch me
5 in the face harder, and I might agree to it because I
6 can get a lower price, because there's some assurance
7 there that I'm actually going to pay him back.

8 So, there is some optimal bundle in both this
9 example and you can imagine an optimal bundle that
10 people would choose from somewhere on that frontier in
11 terms of what collection techniques would be allowed.
12 Empirically, we don't see any variation in this. We
13 don't see people contracting for what techniques would
14 be allowed, and I think there are two possible answers.

15 The one that I think is probably less likely is
16 it could be that the things we would contract to are
17 already prohibited by the FDCPA; that is, if we had a
18 choice, we would allow these collection techniques that
19 are more aggressive, and that's already prohibited by
20 law. I think that's not it.

21 I think it's more likely to be adverse
22 selection. If I go to a bank and say, "I want to sign a
23 contract with you, I'm even willing to agree to a higher
24 interest rate if you promise not to be very aggressive
25 if I fail to pay you back," that kind of tells you

1 something about whether I intend to pay you back. And
2 then, similarly, it's sort of just a messy process to
3 contract for, and I would guess that people probably
4 don't even -- that most consumers don't know what the
5 current credit collections are and they don't know what
6 the laws are.

7 Okay. So, I said I will get to the research
8 frontier. I think the questions, some of which we're
9 trying to address but quite a few are going to remain
10 unanswered even after study has been published, the
11 first is, what is that relationship between the amount
12 that's collected and the equilibrium interest rate?
13 This is something that I said we're trying to get some
14 insight into through some insight from theory about how
15 it's related to industrial structure, and then we're
16 actually looking into the industrial structure.

17 The other part of that, from the collection
18 side, is how do the laws, in terms of what's allowed --
19 what we allow people to collect, how do those affect the
20 amounts collected?

21 On the consumer side, the basic question is, are
22 consumers even aware of what protections they have under
23 the law? And then the second question is, if they are
24 or even if they aren't and we were to educate them, is
25 there some moral hazard issue there where they're going

1 to use these protections in a way that they weren't
2 intended to default on loans that we think they should
3 not be defaulting on? So, that's the collectors and the
4 borrowers; that's really the two parts of the market.

5 I think there's some big-picture questions
6 that we could address potentially even without being
7 able to pin down parts of those two separate sides of
8 the market. The first is, given how many moving parts
9 there are, is there some way that we could find the
10 optimal policy, even without figuring out what the
11 moving parts are?

12 So, I'm sort of thinking of an efficient
13 statistics strategy, if you could imagine moving along
14 that frontier. Is there something that we might observe
15 that would tell us what the welfare-maximizing point on
16 the price versus protections frontier?

17 Something that sounds appealing, though isn't
18 exactly it, is quantity. So, the set of prices and
19 protections that maximize quantity don't necessarily
20 maximize welfare, though I haven't thought of anything
21 else. If someone could do something clever there, there
22 would be a lot of value in that.

23 What I was sort of thinking of as the
24 million-dollar question, though it's worth much more to
25 us, is how many mistakes are there? The complaints we

1 get very frequently are that people claim that the
2 collection companies are trying to collect the wrong
3 amount or they're collecting from the wrong person.
4 There's been a change in technologies in how these debts
5 are transferred, but consumer advocates say that there
6 are a lot of mistakes, and even collectors will say that
7 mistakes happen.

8 So, the real question is, how many mistakes are
9 there in the collections process? And then, how would
10 the -- how would different technologies affect that?
11 And there may even be some scope for policy in
12 encouraging the adoption of new technologies if there's
13 some sort of coordination problem in adopting those
14 technologies.

15 And then, lastly, just thinking of -- if you
16 were to really zoom out and think about the game that
17 collectors and borrowers are playing here, and debtors
18 are playing here, it's this game of attrition. There's
19 sort of a painful game of attrition. You have got
20 someone calling you, potentially on a daily basis, and
21 bothering you and perhaps making different threats,
22 hopefully legal threats or threats that are legal to
23 make, and at the same time, the collection company is
24 spending money bothering these people.

25 So, it's really a mutually painful game of

1 attrition. To the extent that we can either make this
2 process smoother and make it less painful for people,
3 for both sides of the market, that would be beneficial.
4 To the extent that we can at least root it into
5 something that has other benefits, whether that be
6 making sure that its effect in terms of credit reporting
7 is reasonable, so that the credit market in the first
8 place works better, I think that zooming out from all
9 these little questions and thinking about how can we
10 improve this game or how can we improve this market,
11 given that it's \$110 billion market that has
12 implications elsewhere, I think the benefit to that --
13 the benefit of improving this, to addressing any of
14 these questions, would really be huge.

15 (Applause.)

16 DR. PAPPALARDO: Okay. We're a little bit late
17 for time. I would like to take a few moments to just
18 make some observations about some of the big-picture
19 questions that were raised today.

20 So, the three topics that were discussed all
21 have to do with availability and price of credit, which
22 is sort of fundamental to the ability of a household to
23 smooth their consumption over their lifetime and to
24 invest in education and other things that could improve
25 their life as time goes on. So, these are big

1 questions.

2 I hope that the idea that you got from today's
3 panel is that consumer protection policy offers
4 everything an economist could ever want. We have all
5 kinds of property right issues, and these are
6 fundamental questions that extend beyond just financial
7 protection. So, who owns information about me?

8 Since there are transaction costs to
9 information, this market for information about me really
10 raises lots of interesting questions for economists in
11 the area of privacy and privacy protection, as well as
12 in, more narrowly, the financial protection area.

13 As we've heard today, we have moral hazard
14 issues. We have lots of imperfect information issues,
15 lots of problems that happen because it costs time and
16 money to search for information and then to comprehend
17 and understand, to transform information on the page to
18 something that people can actually use.

19 We have equity efficiency trade-offs, like in
20 the debt collection area. We have all kinds of
21 externalities. We have all kinds of competition
22 questions, information asymmetries, risk and
23 uncertainty. That is so fundamental to trying to
24 understand this market and so important to understand in
25 thinking about consumer protection.

1 I know we are going to have a mortgage panel
2 following this panel, but one thing that you have to
3 keep in mind when you look at the mortgage market is
4 when people buy a house, they're often buying a
5 consumption bundle as well as an investment bundle, and
6 to the extent there are a lot of people who would like
7 to reduce risk, you have to ask yourself, what does that
8 mean in the long run for people's ability to move ahead?

9 We have liability questions. We have all kinds
10 of parties involved in transactions. Who should be held
11 liable? What's efficient? What's the efficient
12 strategy?

13 We also have all kinds of -- consumer protection
14 also offers everything a behavioral economist would
15 want. We have all kinds of optimism issues and patience
16 issues, loss aversion issues.

17 Different theories of consumer behavior can lead
18 to different consumer policy recommendations, and I
19 think it's really fundamental for people to understand,
20 who are not in the consumer protection area, that I
21 think in this day and age, behavioral theories tend to
22 dominate the discussion in policy circles, okay?

23 You may not always see it in print, in academic
24 papers, or you might sort of get a sense of that as time
25 goes on, but I think that that's the fundamental

1 prevailing paradigm these days, especially amongst a lot
2 of attorneys and noneconomists who really have the
3 policy power to make changes.

4 So, suppose you have people and you see that
5 they're not maximizing income. Some people interpret
6 that as saying that people are behaving irrationally;
7 they're leaving money on the table. Another
8 interpretation is that people are rationally maximizing
9 utility -- not just income -- subject to wealth
10 constraints, time constraints, and household production
11 constraints.

12 I think it's really important in this area that
13 people understand objectives and constraints, to
14 distinguish between these two types of interpretations,
15 because different types of interpretations have
16 fundamentally different policy recommendations that are
17 attached to them.

18 An example that came up earlier today was FTC
19 mortgage research. We found in our research that
20 consumers might think that they have truthful, accurate
21 information on government-mandated forms, but that
22 information is put on the page in a potentially
23 misleading way. So, people who seem to think that
24 they're rationally responding to information given to
25 them by the government may make bad policy choices for

1 themselves. So, we have to distinguish between bad
2 decisions because the information environment is flawed
3 and bad decisions because consumers are somehow behaving
4 irrationally.

5 It's a huge debate right now. There are many
6 people, based on behavioral theories, who like to
7 eliminate or limit access to high-cost credit products
8 and nudge people to what is considered, in the
9 policymaker's view, the preferred choice. The jury, I
10 think, is still out on behavioral versus microeconomics
11 models of consumer behavior and which would lead to the
12 greatest welfare for society.

13 As an example, I would recommend looking at a
14 paper by Greg Elliehausen, where he talks about what
15 behavioral views and more traditional views of consumer
16 behavior are showing. He says, "At this time, neither
17 existing behavioral evidence nor conventional economic
18 evidence supports a general conclusion that consumers'
19 credit decisions are not rational or that markets do not
20 work reasonably well."

21 In the payday loan area, as was mentioned
22 earlier, there are different papers with different
23 findings. One paper finds that the implication is that
24 access to finance can be welfare-improving even at 400
25 percent APR. We have another paper where the results

1 suggest that restricting access harmed Oregon
2 respondents, at least in the short term, by hindering
3 productive consumption, smoothing, and/or investment.

4 So, my message to you is join the debate.
5 Clarify the theories of consumer behavior and test
6 alternative theories. What we need are more tests of
7 the alternative theories so we can understand which ones
8 are more predictive to help policy-makers. We need more
9 empirical research.

10 I think this paper by John Caskey was mentioned
11 earlier today in the payday loan area. His review
12 suggests that there's an important public policy
13 question for empirically oriented economists to tackle,
14 that we don't know the answer yet. And we also need to
15 clarify the microeconomic models of consumer behavior.

16 So, I've been at the FTC for over 25 years. I
17 have, like, moss growing on my back. And we have a sort
18 of a way of trying to combine models from the economics
19 of information literature and other parts of
20 microeconomics to approach consumer policy, but I think
21 we haven't been really good at sort of clarifying how
22 these models fit together, and we're trying to make more
23 progress on that front.

24 So, we have two economists, Dan Becker and Doug
25 Smith, who are working on our disclosure project, and we

1 have asked them to try to tie some of these models
2 together in one coherent sort of set of findings.

3 And their preliminary findings, from a model of
4 rationally inattentive consumers, emphasizes the role of
5 information and consumer choice consistent with the FTC
6 approach, but it ties it up more neatly. And what
7 they're finding so far is that consumers are more likely
8 to use information and their welfare will improve if
9 information is less costly, and by less costly, also
10 easier to process and to understand.

11 I think this is where there's some overlap
12 between the psychologists, the marketing researchers,
13 and the behavioral economists, that we're really trying
14 to understand what people get when they read or search
15 for information. Consumers are more likely to use
16 information when they think their use is important.
17 Information use is endogenous. Disclosures are likely
18 to be more efficient than mandates -- direct product
19 regulation -- if consumers have heterogenous preferences
20 and individual consumers have accurate beliefs about
21 whether the disclosure will be worth their time.

22 In a world where we have limited access to
23 credit in recent years, the question I ask for you, in
24 light of this situation, would people be better off with
25 regulations that reduced credit options or not? This is

1 the level of debate now in the consumer financial
2 protection area. It's a debate that's ongoing, and I
3 ask you to join the debate.

4 And if you have any questions, we have just
5 about maybe two minutes.

6 (No response.)

7 DR. PAPPALARDO: Well, the debate will continue
8 during the break, then. Thank you.

9 (Applause.)

10 DR. CHESNES: So, we will take a 15-minute
11 coffee break and start back up at five after.

12 (Recess.)

13 DR. ADAMS: Okay, my name is Chris Adams. I'm
14 an economist here at the FTC. Thank you all very much
15 for coming to our conference, and I'm going to hand it
16 over to Aviv to run our empirical analysis of mortgage
17 markets session.

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

1 PAPER SESSION ONE:

2 EMPIRICAL ANALYSIS OF MORTGAGE MARKETS

3 DR. NEVO: So, in this session, we have three
4 great papers that satisfy Joe's criteria. They are all
5 written by really smart people, and they're all on very
6 interesting topics, at least I think so. That doesn't
7 mean that Joe has to agree with me.

8 I guess I should have the usual disclaimer, you
9 know, what I say does not represent anyone's view, not
10 commissioners, and blah-blah-blah.

11 So, the first paper is by Zahi Ben-David from
12 Ohio State. I've been told that I'm in charge of
13 keeping time, although I think Laura is looking over my
14 shoulder. She should -- what Laura says, do.

15 So, I think we're going to have -- is it 20
16 minutes per paper, five minutes or so -- seven minutes
17 for discussion, and then we'll have a few minutes for
18 questions. We want to take them in between or for all
19 papers together? Up to me? That's never a good thing.
20 Let's try to take them -- you know, maybe a few in
21 between, but we can also see if we have general
22 questions later. Okay, so...

23 DR. BEN-DAVID: Okay. Thank you very much.
24 Thank you very much for including this paper in the
25 program.

1 So, the paper is about a consumer behavior in
2 the real estate market, the residential real estate
3 market, and I'm looking at the relation between leverage
4 and willingness to pay. So, we've all heard a lot about
5 the relation between prices and the availability of
6 credit during the bubble years. There is both -- there
7 are both empirical evidence and a theory that link the
8 two.

9 Now, both in the empirical literature that
10 exists and the theory, we often think about the market
11 as an aggregate. It could be at the national level, it
12 could be at the county level, it could be the zip code
13 level, but we don't see a lot of microlevel evidence.
14 So, it's not clear how more credit affects prices at the
15 transaction level. Is it the seller who increases the
16 price? Is it the buyer who is willing to pay more? How
17 does this actually work?

18 So, what I have in this paper is data that is
19 unique that includes both asking prices and transaction
20 prices, in addition to mortgage data. This allows me to
21 disentangle or have a closer view on what's going on,
22 and I'll be able -- I'll try also to explain why we see
23 this relation between leverage and willingness to pay.
24 And I think that some of the results may be kind of --
25 have a different angle to what we think about --

1 generally about this relation.

2 So, the two main results, I would say, if I had
3 to summarize them in two sentences is, first of all,
4 there is very strong correlation between the willingness
5 to pay and the leverage that buyers take or borrowers
6 borrow, and it's especially around, as you will see in a
7 few moments, around the full listing price. So,
8 borrowers who are highly leveraged are much, much more
9 likely to pay the full listing price than others. So,
10 there is actually a discontinuity around the full
11 listing price.

12 Now, when I look at a cross-section and try to
13 explain this behavior, it seems that a lot of it is
14 driven by buyer sophistication. There is a bit of
15 financial constraints. There is a lot about real estate
16 agents. Real estate fixed effects, actually, are very
17 important in this relation, and I will have some little
18 story that explains it. And there is some evidence,
19 also, for an optimism of buyers with respect to a --
20 keeping a -- house prices, keeping a -- continuing to
21 increase.

22 Okay. So, just before I show you the results,
23 let's just think about several explanations why leverage
24 and prices paid could be related. So, we could think
25 about different stories. Here are a few of them. I

1 will not be able to test all of them, you know, kind of
2 to the bone, but I will be able to say some things about
3 different stories.

4 So, one story is about liquidity constraints.
5 It's kind of a mechanical story. I want to buy a house
6 that -- you know, my budget is kind of around \$100,000,
7 so I'm looking for houses between \$95,000 and \$105,000.
8 I found a house that I wanted. It cost \$105,000. So,
9 it means that I need really to borrow the extra \$5,000
10 between \$100,000 and \$105,000. And you see this
11 relation -- you would see a mechanical relation between
12 the amount that I'm willing to pay and my leverage.

13 Another story could be some behavioral or
14 persuasion story. You know, I put little down payment,
15 and it doesn't feel very heavy on my pocket, right?
16 This is kind of the story that perhaps is going on in a
17 paper by Levin and co-authors in the AR about the car
18 market, right? The cars are sold for higher prices when
19 there is no down payment or down payment is very small.

20 Another story could be optimism. If I don't buy
21 this house now, next week, it's going to be more
22 expensive. So, perhaps, you know, I should pay the full
23 listing price, and, you know, I don't have this money,
24 and I'm also a bit optimistic -- I'm confident that
25 prices are going to keep going up, so I don't mind

1 borrowing that much.

2 And another story could be about moral hazard.
3 So, moral hazard would be, you know, as a highly
4 leveraged borrower, you know, I don't mind paying the
5 full listing price, because I'm 100 percent financed.
6 It's like an option. The market goes up, I win; the
7 market goes down, the bank loses. In this case, in this
8 particular story, we should see some constant effect
9 over time, right, because it doesn't matter whether I'm
10 in a period of rising prices or stable prices. I should
11 behave in same -- I should have the same behavior.

12 All right. So, what kind of data do I use? So,
13 I have the MLS data. So, these are all transactions
14 that were conducted by real estate agents in the Chicago
15 area from '94 until 2008. So, we're talking about
16 approximately 770,000 transactions. And I have asking
17 prices, I have time on the market, I know who the real
18 estate agent was, and in addition, I link this database
19 to a recorder of deeds. These are the entire universe
20 of transactions in Cook County, in Illinois. It
21 includes mortgage sizes, interest rates, and some
22 foreclosure information.

23 In addition, I have income at the loan level
24 reported in HMDA, and from Census tract, I take
25 education information at the zip code level.

1 So, let me show you some stylized facts just to
2 set the scene. So, my left-hand side variable, as in
3 most regressions, is going to be whether you paid --
4 whether your price was higher than the listing price.
5 It's going to be a dummy. Just for convenience, I
6 multiplied by 100, so these are all less regressions.
7 So, on the left-hand side, we have zero or 100. So,
8 these numbers could be interpreted more or less like
9 percentages.

10 So, what we see here, these are dummies for your
11 leverage, LTV, loan divided by the price that you paid,
12 and basically what you can see is that as your LTV
13 increases, the likelihood of paying the full listing
14 price increases by a lot. So, if you look at the entire
15 period, we're talking about 13 percent more likely to
16 pay the full listing price if you are at a leverage of
17 96 percent or above.

18 If you break it by periods, you see that it's
19 strong in all periods, but it's especially strong during
20 the bubble years. You know, I would note that there are
21 very tight controls here, beyond the transaction
22 controls, just because of space limits are not here.
23 There are tax code interacted with quarter fixed
24 effects.

25 So, this means that, you know, for every few

1 blocks, for every quarter, I have a fixed effect. There
2 are, you know, about a dozen thousand fixed effects in
3 these regressions. So, there is a very strong control
4 for the geographic and time component here, and still
5 you'll see that this effect is very strong, especially
6 during the bubble years, but also -- or the peak of the
7 bubble years, but also in other periods.

8 If we look at the -- if we try to isolate the
9 effect of leverage after -- you know, after controlling
10 and removing all the variations that I can control with,
11 what we see in this chart is the relation between the
12 percentage of transactions that paid the full listing
13 price and leverage. So, you see that it's kind of more
14 or less hovering around zero until 93 percent or so, and
15 then it shoots up. So, it's really the guys with the
16 leverage that is -- you know, goes from '97 onwards that
17 tend to pay the full listing price.

18 If we look over time, we see here a three
19 series. First of all, the guys with high leverage, 96
20 or above, we see that it's been quite high for -- in
21 Cook County, Illinois, it's been quite high over time,
22 and it peaks during the peak of the financial -- the
23 real estate bubble. We're talking about the years 2005,
24 2006. The end of 2006 was the peak of the bubble in
25 Chicago.

1 If we look at the percentage of people who paid
2 the full listing price or above, you see that it's
3 actually -- you know, it doesn't coincide very much in
4 terms of time with the time of the credit supply. So,
5 we see that it really shot up in '99, 2000, and then
6 stayed -- you know, the percentage of people who paid
7 full listing price stayed more or less constant for a
8 number of years and then declined.

9 When we look at the interaction between the two,
10 it will be an interaction, so you will have -- you know,
11 the people who paid the full listing price and took very
12 high leverage increased already in around 2000 and
13 remained kind of constant until 2004, and then there is
14 another increase. But we see already here that it's not
15 necessarily the high supply of leverage that is
16 necessarily linked with the likelihood of paying high
17 prices.

18 Another interesting kind of stylized fact is the
19 average leverage percent of price over listing. So,
20 this is actually divided by the listing price, so how
21 much of the listing price you pay. If you're at 100, it
22 means that you paid the full listing price. If you're
23 below, you're paying less than the listing price.

24 And what you can see is that the average
25 leverage -- as expected, in a way, by this little story

1 I told you about I'm searching for a house and it's a
2 budget of \$100,000 and then I ended up buying at
3 \$105,000 and I need to pay this extra \$5,000 five from
4 debt -- you see that as I pay more of the listing price,
5 I increase my leverage by about 1 percent, but there is
6 a big discontinuity here at around the 100 percent. So,
7 the guys who pay 99 percent of the listing price had
8 significantly less leverage than the guys who paid the
9 full listing price.

10 In black, you see the percentage of people who
11 take 100 percent mortgage, and you can see, again, that
12 there is a big discontinuity here. We can look also at
13 the differences between each two buckets, just -- I
14 guess it's the same data, same chart, just differences.
15 What you see here, the black chart is the -- the black
16 line is the same, but these are just differences. So,
17 you see that between 99 and 100 percent, there is a jump
18 in leverage of about 4 percent.

19 So, you know, one story could be is that these
20 guys do not overpay. It could be -- you know, you could
21 say, "Well, I'm a shrewd -- a shrewd buyer. I found a
22 bargain. I'm willing to pay the full listing price.
23 And because I know it's a bargain, it's underpriced, I'm
24 just, you know, taking 100 percent finance, and a year
25 from now, it's going to be worth 105 percent of what I

1 paid." So, this is something that I can test.

2 What I do is I look at repeat sale transactions,
3 and I ask, okay, let's look at the -- you know, today's
4 transaction and the next transaction. What happened to
5 the prices conditional on me paying today the full
6 listing price and leveraging it at a high leverage? Is
7 it expected to increase or not? So, this is what we
8 have here.

9 So, I can look at two sets of pairs of
10 transactions. I can look at today's transaction
11 relative to the previous transaction on the same
12 property or today's transaction relative to the next
13 transaction of the property. And what we see here is
14 that when I compared the current to the past
15 transaction, prices are actually increasing when I'm
16 highly leveraged and paying the full listing price,
17 meaning that I'm overpaying today, right? I'm
18 overpaying -- you know, believe me that they are all --
19 they control for the market in the background, but what
20 we see here is that I'm overpaying by about 3 percent
21 relative to somebody who is not paying the full listing
22 price and taking high leverage.

23 Also, if I'm comparing a future transaction to
24 today's transaction and today I'm paying the full
25 listing price and taking high leverage, the future

1 transaction is going to have a lower price by about 3 to
2 4 percent. So, overall, it seems that these buyers are
3 overpaying by around 3 to 4 percent, which translate in
4 this sample to an overpayment of, you know, around five
5 or six thousand dollars.

6 Another interesting feature here is the high
7 foreclosure rate. I don't have default, I have
8 foreclosure in this data, but what you can see is that
9 buyers who were highly leveraged and paid the full
10 listing price are almost two times more likely to
11 default on their debt relative to the guys who are only
12 high leveraged. And you can see for the different
13 periods, it's stronger for the earlier periods than
14 later on, but it could be that also there are some
15 differences in my ability to track foreclosures.

16 Now, you know, one response to this could be
17 that, you know, this is perhaps accounted for in the
18 interest that they pay. These are higher-risk
19 borrowers. Perhaps they pay higher interest. Well,
20 they're not. They are paying, you know, slightly lower
21 interest than otherwise.

22 All right. Let me show some potential
23 explanations. As I mentioned, I cannot test all
24 potential stories, but I think I can point to some
25 suspects.

1 All right. So, the first one is the
2 sophistication and, you know, proxied here by income,
3 education, perhaps financial constraints. So, we're
4 kind of back to the original set-up. On the left-hand
5 side, we have an indicator of whether you paid or not --
6 I'm sorry, whether you paid the full listing price, and
7 then on the right-hand side, we have an interaction of a
8 high leverage with your income, your average years of
9 education in the zip code, and your price to income,
10 price to income being, you know, how much leveraged you
11 are relative to your income.

12 What you can see is that, you know, low-income
13 population is more likely to pay the full listing price
14 when they are highly leveraged. People who are less
15 educated are likely to, again, pay the full listing
16 price when they are highly leveraged. And people who
17 are more financially constrained, a higher debt to
18 income or price to income, are more likely to engage in
19 this behavior. When we do a horse race between the
20 three, it seems that the average number of years of
21 education actually wins this little competition. So,
22 this seems like some evidence for financial
23 sophistication on behalf of buyers.

24 Now, I have pretty good data about real estate
25 agents. So, I know who they are, and I can track their

1 historical purchases. So, what I can do here is
2 actually look at the history of each real estate agent
3 and see whether his history of transactions in the
4 previous year could tell us something about the current
5 transaction.

6 So, what I do, I track, for each real estate
7 agent, the number or the fraction of transactions in
8 which they engaged in similar behavior or their clients
9 engaged in similar behavior, meaning being highly
10 leveraged and paying the full listing price. And what I
11 see that there is a very strong effect. So, in the
12 first column, I include only the average years of
13 education, just as a benchmark. This was from the
14 previous regression. So, we can see it explains well as
15 before.

16 But once I control for the mortgage broker and
17 for the properties of the real estate agent, the average
18 years of education loses its significance, and the --
19 whether there is an indicator of -- whether there is a
20 mortgage broker in the transaction versus just going to
21 a regular bank and the history of the real estate agent
22 take over.

23 Another potential story is optimism. Optimism
24 measures that, you know, if I don't buy this house
25 today, prices are going to go up tomorrow, and here, the

1 question is whether this behavior is more pronounced in
2 areas -- it's called text codes -- I'm sorry, here in
3 this regression, I have zip codes. So, whether in zip
4 codes in which a price -- prices were -- showed higher
5 growth in the past year are more likely to engage in
6 this behavior.

7 And what we see is that for the overall sample,
8 the answer is yes, you are more likely to engage in this
9 behavior, paying the full listing price and taking high
10 leverage, in areas where price growth was very high in
11 the previous year, and you see that it's mostly
12 concentrated during the peak of the bubble.

13 So, just to conclude, the main result here is
14 strong correlation between the propensity to pay the
15 full listing price and high leverage. It seems that it
16 could be explained, at least some of it, by the behavior
17 of real estate agents, by the existence of a mortgage
18 broker in the transaction, and so there is perhaps some
19 sophistication and optimism.

20 Now, as a concluding remark, you know, you may
21 wonder, how does the real estate agent affect the
22 likelihood of the buyer to borrow a lot and then to pay
23 the full listing price? So, I think a potential story
24 is that the real estate agent pushes the buyer to pay
25 the full listing price, because this is the way to

1 complete the transaction and get his fees. The buyer
2 may not have the money to do that. So, the real estate
3 agent many times in this particular market can help the
4 borrower to arrange a finance.

5 So, real estate agents and mortgage brokers are
6 typically networked in some way. Sometimes they are
7 even in the same office. So, the real estate agent can
8 tell the buyer, you know, "Don't worry about leverage or
9 about getting the funding; I will help you to arrange
10 the 100 percent finance. You will not even feel it."

11 So, that's it. Thank you.

12 (Applause.)

13 DR. NEVO: Our discussant is Karen Pence from
14 the Board of Governors.

15 DR. PENCE: Thanks.

16 I'm really pleased to be here to discuss this
17 paper. It's an area I've been thinking a lot about, and
18 I think it's really, really important.

19 Before I start in, I do want to emphasize my
20 disclaimer. These are my views. It's not the Federal
21 Reserve's views. It's probably not the views of my
22 colleagues in the audience. So, just to make that
23 abundantly clear at the beginning.

24 So, I think of this paper in the context of a
25 question I think about a lot, right? I've been at the

1 Federal Reserve for ten years. I've been in the
2 mortgage area for ten years. I've had a front-row seat
3 to a lot of excitement. And so I think a lot, like,
4 where did we go wrong? Like, how did we end up in this
5 extraordinary mess? And so probably the phrase that we
6 all regret quite a bit is "The subprime is contained"
7 sentence. It's, like, where did that go wrong, right?

8 And so this is my answer today. This may not be
9 my answer a month or two from now, a year from now, it
10 probably wasn't my answer a couple years ago, but -- so,
11 this is a point-in-time snapshot of my thinking on this
12 question:

13 I think we didn't understand what the financial
14 system did with the mortgages after they were
15 originated. You know, we didn't understand the extent
16 of the slicing, the dicing, the securitization of
17 securitizations, the major conceptual problems with the
18 rating models. I think we didn't fully understand how
19 integrated those securities became into the financial
20 system in a variety of pervasive and hard-to-track ways.

21 The other thing is I feel like we didn't
22 understand the externalities associated with the
23 marginal home buyer. I think it was pretty clear, even
24 in real time, that the subprime ARMs, per se, were not a
25 great thing. I think what we didn't understand is the

1 extent to which it would go beyond the subprime
2 borrowers.

3 You know, you hear a lot about problems with the
4 products of subprime mortgages, the interest rate going
5 up, the prepayment penalty, what have you. I think
6 we're still sticking to the position that that wasn't
7 the fundamental problem. So, I'm not saying these were
8 good products; I'm not saying there weren't serious
9 social justice concerns and equity concerns, like why
10 are people ending up in these things. So, I'm in no way
11 minimizing that part of the problem.

12 But I think the real problem was not the
13 interest rate; it was the loan size. It was the fact
14 that with this loan, you could -- and I put "allowed" in
15 quotes -- you could rationalize, through your
16 underwriting, extending a larger amount of money to a
17 population that hadn't had it before. So, when you look
18 at these people, it's not the interest rate. It's that
19 they have an enormous mortgage. That's the main
20 problem.

21 As Zahi kind of alludes to in this paper, these
22 borrowers bid up the price of housing to unsustainable
23 levels, and by doing so, imposed costs on all
24 households. And let me just be clear, I'm not blaming
25 the borrowers. Like, if you say this kind of thing to

1 our consumer affairs people, they go ballistic. So, I'm
2 in no way blaming or saying this is the fault of the
3 borrowers, but it is true that today, the people really
4 suffering, it's not so much the subprime ARM borrowers,
5 right? There's two times as many prime, fixed-rate
6 mortgages in foreclosure as subprime ARM mortgages. I
7 mean, this is a problem at this point way beyond the
8 original subprime borrowers.

9 And just as this access to leverage kind of
10 goosed house prices on the way up, the complete
11 withdrawal of it from the market now is also a big
12 problem on the downside.

13 So, this is a slide we look at some at the Fed.
14 It's the credit score on prime mortgages. So, these
15 are, you know, GSE guaranteed mortgages, and it's the
16 percentiles of the distribution.

17 It starts in 2003, and you can see, the 90th
18 percentile has stayed high, at 800. What's been
19 extraordinary is the 10th percentile, that there's this
20 whole extent of the credit distribution that now, for
21 practical purposes, had credit before and now is not.
22 So, the withdrawal of credit, the sudden collapse there
23 has been a big problem as well. So, it's not just on
24 the way up.

25 So, what I really love about this paper is it

1 just homes in on the marginal borrower. As Zahi said, a
2 lot of the stuff is kind of aggregates. You kind of
3 discern it. We had a hard time isolating it, like, who
4 is this marginal borrower? What do they look like?
5 What is it they're doing? What's going on? And so
6 we've done some really fantastic data work to kind of
7 hone in on who this borrower is.

8 The borrower has less education, although if I
9 was going to pick a nit, it is a Census tract level
10 variable, so it's a little hard to know if, like, a zip
11 code or Census tract level education, if you're picking
12 up education or something, correlated, but I think, as a
13 broad point, that's right; has less financial
14 sophistication; and there's a role for -- Zahi didn't
15 say this, but I'll say it -- bad actor intermediaries,
16 right? Like people -- I think it's just a fact that
17 some people have better access to good information than
18 other people do. And this marginal borrower overpays
19 for the home and is more likely to default on the
20 mortgage.

21 So, there is, like, kind of an externality from
22 this borrower that I think that we haven't appreciated,
23 and, again, I'm not, for my consumer affairs colleagues,
24 saying that people should not have credit, that credit
25 is a bad thing, but there are some serious externalities

1 that we need to recognize and figure out what to do
2 about.

3 And so what do you do? And some of these issues
4 were raised in the earlier panel. Educating the
5 borrower is always a heroic endeavor. I've been a
6 little scarred on this ever since I actually went to a
7 focus group. So, the Fed at one point had a focus
8 group. We got to watch through a one-way mirror some
9 people that had had -- ARM borrowers, and at one point,
10 the focus group person pulled out this thing known as
11 the CHARM booklet, which is the Consumer Handbook for
12 Adjustable Rate Mortgages under Regulation Z, I think.
13 You know, you have to give it to the borrower when they
14 apply.

15 They all looked at this. They're, like, "Wow,
16 we've never seen this before. This would have been so
17 helpful to us when we had -- when we were taking out our
18 application." So, that was just -- I'll just say it was
19 personally a very depressing moment, because obviously
20 if the lenders were following the law, they did have
21 access to it.

22 And I think the larger problem is no one makes
23 money from telling a household not to buy a house,
24 right? Like all of you, if you've bought a house and
25 you've looked at the list of people who get paid off

1 before you ever get your key to the house, I mean, it's
2 extraordinary. And if you ever write a rulemaking
3 trying to take some of the rents away from those people,
4 you will hear from every single one of them in the
5 United States of America. And so there's just not a
6 constituency of people with an incentive to say, "Don't
7 buy this house." And I think that asymmetry is a very
8 important factor.

9 I think Zahi, in the paper, let the lenders off
10 the hook a little bit too much, right? I mean, there's
11 the problem that the borrowers took out the loans and
12 the problem that the lenders thought it was okay to make
13 these loans in the first place. I think there's efforts
14 right now to make the pain of default more salient for
15 the lender. So, just as the borrower said, "Oh, you
16 know, I don't have any money down, I can walk away," you
17 could be a poorly capitalized mortgage originator, make
18 a lot of very bad loans, and just declare bankruptcy.

19 So, there's efforts under way to say, "No, this
20 default is going to be more painful for you. You can't
21 just walk away. You are going to have to hold capital.
22 You are going to have to retain part of the risk."
23 Those are also very controversial.

24 And just my empirical observation, there's a lot
25 of behavioral biases on the part of financial

1 institutions, also. There's nothing like making money
2 to make an optimism bias become more and more
3 pronounced.

4 And so the final thing, you could say, well --
5 government paternalism. You could say the borrower, the
6 lender, they have optimism biases that there is just no
7 way can ever be surmounted, and, in fact, there are
8 countries in Asia that have LTV maximums, and there's
9 some studies by the IMF that say these maximums in South
10 Korea and Hong Kong have held down house price
11 appreciation, they have reduced default, but the problem
12 is you're then taking away credit from this marginal
13 borrower.

14 And that's just something I've come to
15 understand, as an economist, that there is a strong
16 visceral belief that people should have a house, and you
17 could wish that was not so, but it's there, it's a
18 reality, it's very hard to make it go away. And so that
19 kind of paternalism is just very, very hard to translate
20 to the United States within our current political
21 system.

22 So, those are my thoughts. I hope they were not
23 too depressing.

24 (Applause.)

25 DR. NEVO: I think we are running a bit behind.

1 I'd like -- if there is one or two questions?

2 AUDIENCE SPEAKER: (Off mic.) I'm wondering
3 whether there was any relationship between time on the
4 market and the (inaudible) loan-to-value ratios being
5 calculated.

6 DR. BEN-DAVID: Yeah. So, this might be a
7 concern, right, if perhaps there is some price war
8 between two buyers. So, there is a control there in the
9 transaction controls, and if I exclude, also, these --
10 say the 14 first days, the results are still there.
11 And, actually, these transactions actually stay longer
12 on the market.

13 If you look at transactions that are bought by
14 people who are highly leveraged and pay the full listing
15 price, they actually take longer to complete or to
16 close -- not to com -- to contract on.

17 Yes?

18 AUDIENCE SPEAKER: So, you have a lot of
19 information, you say, about the real estate agents. Can
20 you look at whether dual agency makes a difference to
21 the frequency of this pattern?

22 DR. BEN-DAVID: No. I haven't looked. What
23 would be your hypothesis?

24 AUDIENCE SPEAKER: (Off mic.) Well, I think the
25 hypothesis is it would make (inaudible) more likely.

1 DR. BEN-DAVID: I can -- I can definitely test
2 it. It is easy to test.

3 AUDIENCE SPEAKER: I saw in one of your
4 regressions you had -- using the mortgage broker in
5 there.

6 DR. BEN-DAVID: Right.

7 AUDIENCE SPEAKER: And I was wondering if you
8 noticed any or looked into any systematic differences
9 between how people use mortgage brokers versus walking
10 in the door to the bank.

11 DR. BEN-DAVID: Well, this is this indicator.
12 This is an indicator of whether there was a mortgage
13 broker in the transaction, as opposed to a retail bank.

14 AUDIENCE SPEAKER: Yeah. So, the question is --
15 my question would be, are people who are highly
16 leveraged, are they more likely to use a mortgage broker
17 or are they less likely or more likely to use a bank?
18 Does it make a difference?

19 DR. BEN-DAVID: Well, what I was showing there
20 is that if they are more likely to pay the full
21 listing price and take high leverage when they use a
22 mortgage broker. My guess is that also the main effect,
23 more highly -- more likely to be highly leveraged, is
24 true.

25 AUDIENCE SPEAKER: (Off mic.) (Inaudible).

1 DR. BEN-DAVID: That's tough, right? Are you my
2 referee?

3 AUDIENCE SPEAKER: (Off mic). (Inaudible).

4 (Laughter.)

5 DR. NEVO: Maybe we should --

6 DR. BEN-DAVID: Thank you.

7 DR. NEVO: So, our next speaker is Sean, who's
8 going to talk about adverse and maybe not so adverse
9 selection in the mortgage-backed security markets.

10 DR. CHU: So, thank you for including my paper
11 in this conference. It's great to be here. This talk
12 is about commercial mortgage-backed securities and the
13 bundled loans that underlie them, and I want to make the
14 standard disclaimer that the views are my own and not
15 those of the Federal Reserve.

16 So, just to give you a little background,
17 commercial mortgages are considered by a lot of people
18 to be a second wave of the financial crisis. A lot of
19 these loans are securitized as CMBS, and delinquencies
20 have risen to unprecedented levels, about 9 1/2 percent
21 for securitized loans. So, a lot of observers have
22 blamed these bad outcomes on distorted incentives
23 associated with securitization, both at the time of loan
24 origination, when the lending occurs, and when the deals
25 are bundled together as CMBS, which I call underwriting.

1 So, there are a lot of different areas where
2 there may be perverse incentives, but I focus on a
3 particular one; namely, it related to a feature of the
4 industry, which is that a lot of the CMBS underwriters
5 also originate loans. So, this gives them the decision
6 whether to securitize these loans that they originated
7 within their own deals or in deals that their
8 competitors are doing. This gives rise to opportunities
9 for adverse selection, and the question is, how
10 empirically important is this?

11 So, here's a really oversimplified picture of
12 how CMBS works. Most of the underwriters of CMBS are
13 the bond underwriting shops of large investment banks
14 and commercial banks, and when they do a deal, what they
15 do is they buy a pool of mortgages where some of the
16 loans come from originations that they did themselves,
17 but they also buy originations from other lenders.

18 The stream of payments on principal and interest
19 from the loans is then tranching, meaning divided into
20 different securities with different orders of -- in
21 order of seniority. So, when the payments start coming
22 in, the most senior pieces get paid off first, and
23 conversely, when the loans start to default, the most
24 junior pieces take the first hit.

25 Now, most of these tranches are sold to outside

1 investors, but the most junior piece, which is also
2 called the B piece, depending on the deal, goes to
3 different types of investors, and in some cases, the
4 underwriter retains this piece.

5 So, just to give you some more idea about who
6 the market participants are and what's in the data,
7 between 2000 and 2007, there were more than 500 CMBS
8 deals. Just to be clear, I'm talking about the
9 private-label deals. There are also agency deals that I
10 won't be dealing with. And each of these deals
11 contained, on average, about -- a bundle of, on average,
12 125 loans.

13 So, for each deal in the data, I observed what
14 loans were in the pool, I see the tranche structure of
15 the securities, I observe the date of the deal, and I
16 also know who the lead underwriter is. And I put an S
17 in parentheses, because in some cases, there were
18 multiple lead underwriters.

19 I also have loan data for the loans in the
20 deals, and for each loan, I know the characteristics of
21 the loan origination. So, this includes variables like
22 the loan-to-value ratio and the debt-to-income ratio and
23 stuff like that. I know the identity of the originator,
24 and I see the payment history on the loan through July
25 2010.

1 So, just to give you an idea, about 82 percent
2 of the loans originated by lead underwriters end up
3 being securitized in-house, which is what I used to
4 refer to loans in deals that the underwriter does
5 themselves. And also, there were a large number of
6 stand-alone originators that only originate loans but
7 don't do CMBS deals. That's also going to be part of
8 the market.

9 So, something that I don't observe is loans that
10 are originated but not securitized; in other words,
11 these are loans that the lender keeps on their balance
12 sheet.

13 So, here's an important stylized fact. When you
14 look at the data, loans in CMBS deals that are
15 originated by the underwriter -- that is, the in-house
16 loans -- are less likely to default. So, to give you a
17 specific number, the hazard of default is about 9
18 percent lower for in-house loans, controlling for
19 observable characteristics. Also, the better
20 performance of in-house loans mainly arises in deals
21 containing a large share of in-house loans.

22 So, obviously, there are a lot of different
23 potential drivers behind this in-house effect. To begin
24 with, there may be nonrandom selection. So, there are
25 basically two different margins that you want to be

1 thinking about. The first is the margin between loans
2 that end up being securitized in-house versus not
3 in-house. So, the story is the in-house loans may be
4 chosen for particular reasons that somehow make them
5 better.

6 To begin with, the underwriter may have private
7 information about loan quality, which generates adverse
8 selection, but also, the better performance of in-house
9 loans may be compensating investors for a greater degree
10 of correlation within the set of in-house loans. So,
11 this is like a risk-return story, and basically, what it
12 tells us is that there may be selection on unobservables
13 even when there's no private information; in other
14 words, all the market participants may have the same
15 information sets, and this will still arise.

16 The second margin is, what's being securitized?
17 So, the lender has to make a decision whether to keep
18 something on balance sheet or to sell it off or they may
19 just be, like, generating better quality or poorer
20 quality loans at different points in time. So, for
21 example, nonrandom selection would arise if somehow the
22 demand for loans by competing deals is correlated with
23 the overall quality of loans that the originator is
24 either securitizing or keeping on balance sheet.

25 So, for example, if there's a shift in demand

1 from the competing deals and this somehow leads to a
2 change in the proportion of loans being securitized,
3 this would affect the degree of adverse selection.

4 Second, there may be a causal effect where the
5 idea is perhaps the underwriters and the originators are
6 exerting more effort to ensure the performance of
7 in-house loans. So, this would be a causal story.

8 Obviously, disentangling these various effects
9 is going to require some kind of a model of how the
10 deals are put together. What I'm going to be able to
11 distinguish between is highlighted by these two boxes.
12 So, basically, I'm going to be distinguishing between
13 selection at the margin between in-house versus not
14 in-house and all of these other stories.

15 And as a form of shorthand at some points in the
16 talk, I'm just going to call the blue box selection, but
17 just keep in mind that embedded in the latter category,
18 there may also be some kind of a selection story, only
19 it's along a different margin. So, just keep that in
20 mind.

21 And then, finally, the relative importance of
22 these two different explanations may have potential
23 policy ramifications. So, for example, there's
24 currently a proposal to make the originators keep a
25 larger slice of the CMBS securities. So, you might

1 think that the relative importance of the two different
2 types of explanations would affect the effects of this
3 policy proposal.

4 So, the analysis has two parts. The first is
5 reduced form, and basically, I'm just looking at the
6 empirical distribution of default times for loans,
7 accounting for controls. So, this is just a simple
8 censored hazard model, but the one twist I add is that I
9 allow for unobserved heterogeneity in the hazard where
10 the distribution, which is like a nonparametric
11 distribution, depends on whether the loan is in-house.
12 So, the difference in the distributions for in-house
13 versus not in-house captures the effect of in-house.

14 And the reason why we need to account for
15 unobserved heterogeneity in this model obviously is
16 because later in the structural model, we need
17 unobserved heterogeneity in order for adverse selection
18 even to be a possibility.

19 Also, ultimately, I'm going to want to model the
20 portfolio returns. So, I also need to estimate the
21 joint distribution of loan default, and I did so using a
22 copula. So, there is actually a fair bit of machinery
23 that goes into the identification arguments and the
24 estimations, but I'll just let you read about that in
25 the paper.

1 I'll just quickly give you an idea of what the
2 reduced form estimates look like. So, recalling from
3 the previous slide, the effect of in-house is a random
4 distribution, so I'll just give you the mean. The mean
5 effect of this random unobserved heterogeneity for the
6 hazard ratio on in-house loans is a factor of 0.95. So,
7 it lowers the probability of delinquency.

8 Also, most of the hazard ratios for the control
9 variables have the effects that you would expect. So,
10 you can look at things like the loan-to-value ratio, the
11 effect of rental income relative to monthly payments, or
12 the occupancy rate.

13 I won't talk much about the joint distribution
14 except to say that there's a fair degree of correlation
15 both within geographic regions and property types.

16 So, the basic goal of the structural model,
17 which is the second part, is to model the matching of
18 loans, which are indexed by j , to deals, which are
19 indexed by i . So, the key decision variable for a firm,
20 i , is the portfolio, which I call J_i .

21 Now, in the data, a number of the underwriting
22 firms actually do multiple deals. So, for tractability,
23 I basically assumed that the underwriters are maximizing
24 profits statically for each deal. So, sometimes I'll
25 also just call these deals firms.

1 So, the key determinants of the gross profits
2 from a particular deal are related to what's in the
3 portfolio. So, there are a number of determinants. The
4 first thing is we need some kind of a return
5 distribution. So, basically what this is, is I'm taking
6 the -- backing up a little bit. So, the return
7 distribution is going to be implied by the default
8 times.

9 And as far as what determines the default times,
10 well, first, there are the exogenous variables, which I
11 call w_j , where j is for the loan -- the index for the
12 loan. So, the effects of the exogenous variables I'm
13 just going to take straight from the reduced form model,
14 but we're also going to care about the effect of
15 in-house status for the loans in the portfolio, which is
16 obviously endogenously determined, and I'm going to
17 parameterize the nonselection effect of in-house loans
18 by a parameter, α naught.

19 We also need some kind of a rule for how the
20 stream of payments is tranced, which I take to be an
21 exogenous function of the return distribution. I also
22 include a specification of demand for the bonds, and I
23 also take that to be exogenous.

24 And then, finally, for each loan in the
25 portfolios, the underwriter has a private signal, Z_{ij} ,

1 about the quality of that loan. So, as you may have
2 guessed already, the dependence of the portfolios, J_i ,
3 on these private signals is what drives the adverse
4 selection.

5 So, basically, each of the underwriters is going
6 to choose a portfolio of loans, J_i , from some feasible
7 set of potential portfolios, which I define according to
8 a set of potential trades with competing deals, i prime,
9 and what the underwriting is going to care about is its
10 net profits, which are equal to the gross profits that I
11 discussed in the previous slide, plus or minus whatever
12 transfer payments it makes for loans that are either
13 sold or bought from other firms.

14 The transfer payment for a particular loan, j ,
15 between firms i and i prime, are just going to be some
16 function of observables, which I call $f(w)_j$, plus an
17 unobserved error, $\zeta_{i i' j}$. So, basically this
18 unobserved error is going to depend both upon the
19 identity of the two firms that are transacting, as well
20 as the identity of the loan.

21 The set of feasible trades is defined in a
22 pretty straightforward way. So, I make the assumption
23 that the timing of loan origination and of the deals is
24 exogenous, and I allow for loans to be potentially
25 matched to any deals that occur within some window of

1 time following the origination date, and that's how I
2 define the feasible sets.

3 So, the key parameter of interest is going to be
4 the nonselection effect of in-house, α naught, and
5 once we have that, we can back out the selection effect
6 simply by netting α naught from the reduced form
7 distribution of hazards.

8 To give you some intuition for how α naught
9 is identified, what we need is some source of exogenous
10 variation and the propensity of loans that are
11 originated by a particular underwriter to go into its
12 own deal versus other deals. So, the way that model
13 generates this variation is through two ways.

14 First, through variation in the set of feasible
15 trading partners. So, if you think about it, the more
16 potential trading partners you have, then almost
17 mechanically, the greater the probability of that loan
18 going into some deal that's not in-house.

19 Second, all of these firms have a
20 diversification incentive. In other words, you want
21 your portfolio to have as -- everything else equal, you
22 want to reduce the volatility of the returns on the
23 portfolio. So, if a particular loan has returns that
24 are -- has characteristics that are negatively
25 correlated with the characteristics of loans that are

1 being originated by your competitors, then your
2 competitors are going to have a stronger incentive to
3 buy your loans from you. So, that's the second source
4 of exogenous variation.

5 So, to estimate this model, I don't solve for
6 the equilibrium, but, rather, I'm going to be exploiting
7 a set of necessary conditions based on the changes in
8 profits based on taking the observed portfolios and then
9 perturbing them by either adding or subtracting a loan,
10 by having that underwriter sell or buy that loan from
11 one of its competitors.

12 So, for example, if you look at the first
13 equation, this shows the change in profits if a firm, i ,
14 sold the loan, j , to firm i prime, and basically this is
15 going to comprise two parts, the observed change in
16 profits, which I capture through the function r , $r(J_i)$,
17 and $r(J_i)$ minus J plus an unobserved component, which is
18 going to have both this private signal, Z_{ij} , as well as
19 the unobserved error for the transaction payment.

20 Similarly, we can write an equation for the change in
21 profits if they added a loan from -- that they bought
22 from one of the competitors.

23 So, you can see immediately that there's an
24 endogeneity problem, because conditional on a loan being
25 included in the portfolio, the expectation of this

1 unobservable is not going to be zero. So, as a way
2 around this problem, Pakes, Porter, Ho, and Ishii make
3 the observation that in a lot of cases, we can actually
4 find linear combinations of these necessary conditions
5 across firms and across choice alternatives such that we
6 can either get rid of this selection problem or such
7 that the unobservables totally drop out.

8 So, the basic identifying assumption I make is
9 that each underwriter, i , has homogenous beliefs about
10 all loans from a given originator. So, for example, if
11 we call the originator of a loan $j=k(j)$, then what this
12 is saying is that i has the same private information
13 about all loans that that originator, k , is originating.
14 Similarly, I make a similar assumption about the
15 unobserved errors in the transaction payments for the
16 loans.

17 So, if you're familiar with Pakes, Porter, Ho,
18 and Ishii, what this is going to allow me to do is to
19 treat the set of loans from a given originator in the
20 firm's portfolio as being somewhat loosely analogous to
21 being an ordered choice.

22 This shows the approach a little bit more
23 graphically. So, each of these columns is the
24 portfolio, so -- the portfolio for firm i and firm i
25 prime, respectively, and -- actually, I am going to skip

1 over this, because I want to get to the results. I
2 already kind of told you about the estimation approach.

3 Oh, one more thing. So, we also can exploit
4 moment conditions based on the total gains to trade for
5 firms i and i prime, and the only thing I'll say about
6 that is here we can exploit the symmetry of the transfer
7 payments. In other words, because what i is paying to i
8 prime is equal to what i prime receives from i , the
9 unobservable payment drops out.

10 So, here are the estimates. The most important
11 number to look at is the effect of the in-house effect,
12 which is negative. So, this implies a hazard ratio of
13 about 0.46. So, in other words, the nonselection effect
14 is actually more than accounting for what we see in the
15 reduced form.

16 So, what this is telling us is that selection is
17 actually leading to in-house loans being worse, and a
18 lot of this is being driven by -- in the model by this
19 diversification incentive. So, the idea is if you want
20 to include a little bit of your own loans and somehow
21 that adds diversification benefits to the portfolio,
22 then as the underwriter, you might be willing to
23 tolerate slightly lower expected returns on those loans.

24 So, I just want to wrap up. Incentive
25 distortions in securitization markets are a major

1 concern, but it's hard to quantify selection effects
2 without imposing some kind of structure. But we don't
3 have to do everything structurally. I am able to
4 estimate most of the parameters directly from the data
5 in the first stage, and the estimation can be done using
6 moment inequalities. We don't necessarily have to solve
7 for the full equilibrium.

8 And then, finally, I find some evidence that
9 does not support the idea that the better performance of
10 in-house loans is due to selection at the margin between
11 in-house versus non-in-house.

12 (Applause.)

13 DR. NEVO: Thank you.

14 Our discussant is Ron Borzekowski. I hope I
15 didn't butcher that too badly.

16 DR. BORZEKOWSKI: Beautiful. Borzekowski is
17 perfect. You have seen this graphic before.

18 Thank you all for inviting me today. As we've
19 been building the CFPB, the chance to come to a
20 conference and indulge my academic side is actually
21 just, you know, consumption on my part.

22 So, let me start with the same disclaimers as
23 everybody else. Everything I say here today is not
24 necessarily the view of anybody at the CFPB, nor
25 Treasury, nor anyone that works there.

1 All right. Very quickly, here's the commercial
2 fact that Sean's -- the stylized empirical fact that
3 Sean's going to start with, commercial real estate loans
4 and securitizations underwritten by the loan
5 originator -- so I originate the loan and then I
6 securitize it -- are going to perform better, ceterus
7 paribus, than loans sold -- so I sell it to Aviv, and
8 then Aviv securitizes it by a third party, right? And
9 you naturally think that this is -- you know, your gut
10 instinct should be, of course, there's an adverse
11 selection problem.

12 Much like Karen, I didn't have the front-row
13 seat to the crisis while I was at the Federal Reserve
14 Board for ten years; I sort of had the very back-row
15 seat, but a lot of the talk back then, you know, the
16 first thing people would say is, how can you
17 securitize -- you know, name your favorite thing, right?
18 Somebody would say, of course, you're going to sell the
19 bad stuff, and all the economists sort of thought, no,
20 that's not right.

21 Markets -- you know, we sell used cars all the
22 time. We solved this problem a long time ago. The
23 market has mechanisms like rating agencies and like due
24 diligence firms and like repeated gains and repeated
25 actions and reputation effects, so that it's -- you

1 know, adverse selection is not -- you know, it doesn't
2 have to happen.

3 But this was the same debate that was going on
4 in the halls. I mean, a lot of people just walk up and
5 say, "Well, this has to be happening." And you just
6 say, "No, the markets actually handle this."

7 So, the economists sort of understood that
8 this -- you know, for better or for worse, the better
9 is, you know, we sort of think we have a rich view of
10 the world; the worse is that no one could believe the
11 bad stuff was getting out there as quickly as it was, at
12 least when you got to '05 and '06, because, of course,
13 the market would not buy lots of that stuff. Why would
14 you ever do that?

15 So, in this particular paper, Sean's goal is
16 going to be to disentangle these different effects. He
17 wants to look at different -- you know, ex ante loan
18 quality, some kind of adverse selection, and some ex
19 post action by the originator. And the one note here --
20 I mean, he did a very good job in the talk about this,
21 right? -- the margin here is everything is going to be
22 securitized. The question is, do I securitize it myself
23 or do I sell it to you to securitize, right? So, the
24 actual decision to keep things in-house is outside the
25 scope of this.

1 I am going to not, in seven minutes, try to
2 summarize what is a lot of machinery and quite well
3 done. So, I am going to put it -- let me first just put
4 a broader scope on where this sits in the literature a
5 little bit or in the crisis, because I think a lot of
6 people in this room, it's very natural to think, okay,
7 this is an important question. Economists always think
8 about separating hidden action from hidden information
9 or ex post versus ex ante concerns.

10 There's also an important policy area in this
11 world. The top chart I stole from a Federal Reserve
12 report. I think ABS Alert is the underlying data here.
13 Don't worry about the magnitudes. This is, by year, the
14 volume of securitizations. In green are residential
15 mortgage-backed securities, and in red are commercial
16 mortgage-backed securities. So, like most charts, when
17 we're riding a financial crisis, things go up very
18 steeply, and then they collapse. This was a running
19 joke at the FCIC. Every time I would put a chart
20 together, somebody would say, "Oh, great, another chart
21 that sort of goes like this." It just goes up and it
22 just falls off, so...

23 But in this case, the interesting thing, I
24 think, is -- so, we all know about mortgages peaking in
25 '05 and '06 and then coming down, and when Sean was

1 talking about a second wave of the crisis, right,
2 commercial mortgage-backed security issuance keeps
3 rising through '07 and then just falls off, right? So,
4 this was -- as lots of money was coming into
5 commercial -- into capital markets and flowing to
6 various asset classes, this one, you know, kept going.

7 And the pattern in commercial mortgage-backed
8 securities is very similar to things we saw elsewhere.
9 So, there were more deals as the crisis went on, they
10 were bigger deals, they were more complex deals, the
11 covenants weakened, there was less subordination, which
12 meant, you know, more AAA stuff supported by less.

13 So, all the patterns you saw everywhere else
14 happened here as well, which make it sort of an
15 interesting laboratory to think about the generic issues
16 of the crisis and how we got here and this connection
17 between the secondary markets and the primary markets,
18 including, at the very, very end, in '07, you even saw
19 about \$40 billion in CMBS CDOs.

20 Karen mentioned this earlier. These are
21 resecuritizations. So, you take some of the tranches of
22 these commercial mortgage-backed securities that Sean
23 showed you, you take a bunch of those particular bonds,
24 you repackage those, rerank them, create some AAA,
25 create some other stuff, and sell those off, even though

1 it sort of crept into the market in 2007, later than
2 they had been earlier for other markets.

3 And, of course, then you also -- the aftermath
4 is also true, right? Bear Stearns, when it finally went
5 under, had a tremendous amount of Hilton debt, and that
6 became part of Maiden Lane I, so all of you indirectly
7 own, and Lehman and the Archstone deal as well. So, the
8 CMBS market is intricately linked with the crisis, and a
9 lot of the same, I think, dynamics that we saw elsewhere
10 are relevant here. So, it's a great place to put one's
11 efforts.

12 So, let me take another few lessons from the
13 crisis, too. I think as Sean rewrites this -- and I
14 know that papers can go through another expositional
15 run -- I am going to throw some things at him to help
16 think through what to put into the text. I think the
17 model, overall, is -- it's simplified in many ways. I
18 mean, there's some abstractions, you have to in any
19 structural model, but it's not simple. There are a lot
20 of moving parts, and I think he's captured exactly the
21 right ones to help capture the features that I'm about
22 to lay out, okay?

23 So, the first is the nature of the firm, and so
24 we're going to group -- what he's going to do is he's
25 going to treat CitiGroup -- if CitiGroup originates a

1 commercial mortgage and then securitizes it as
2 CitiGroup, that that's vertically integrated. And, you
3 know, at least part of the text talks about this, is if
4 the same person that is making the loan is securitizing
5 the loan and, therefore, there is no loss of information
6 and if there is an adverse selection problem, they know
7 it. I'm not sure -- I'd like to see more discussion.

8 I don't know the facts of this part of the shop,
9 but, for example, the reason that it says CitiGroup up
10 here, the group at Citi that would securitize mortgages
11 almost never see subprime mortgages, never securitize
12 Citi's subprime mortgages. In fact, there's one group
13 at Citi that was basically buying everybody else's
14 mortgages and securitizing them. These were
15 residential, right?

16 And there was another group that was the CDO
17 shop, and they would not even talk to each other, and
18 there's evidence that one side actually realized there
19 were problems in the housing market and actually pulled
20 back and the other kept going hog wild. So, even within
21 CitiGroup, the information did not flow from one side of
22 the shop to the other.

23 So, I can imagine in this case, for example, I
24 think the relevant part is, if it is true that the guys
25 that are making the real estate loans might be playing a

1 repeated game with the guys that are securitizing and
2 that are facing the capital markets, and that's the
3 mechanism why either better or worse loans are going to
4 be there, all right? But it's not a -- this idea of a
5 monolithic city or securitizer I would like to wrestle
6 with a little bit.

7 I'm not going to -- I am going to skip, in the
8 interest of time, the drivers of defaults, except to
9 just say there are vintage and region effects. I want
10 to think a little bit more about what else should be in
11 there, whether they are adequate, and if they are not
12 adequate, what's flowing into the error terms.

13 And then the other idea is that as the market --
14 as we got to '06 and '07, sort of just before the
15 collapse and when this market is really heating up,
16 still on the upswing at that point in time, the markets
17 changed, and the markets changed in a number of ways.
18 So, for example, on the residential side, spreads
19 narrowed, in particular, on lower tranches, and lots of
20 stuff could not be sold.

21 So, you would do a deal, you would get the fees,
22 you could sell off a lot of the AAA, maybe 80 percent of
23 the AAA. You wanted to sell the BBB tranches, and you
24 couldn't do it.

25 Merrill had this problem left and right on their

1 CDO side, in particular, okay, and they started making
2 quid pro quo deals, basically saying, "I did this deal,
3 I'm left over with this piece I don't want to hold, you
4 take it. Oh, by the way, if you don't take it now, you
5 won't get my next deal," right? So, they started
6 finding all kinds of ways to slough stuff off. In the
7 end, they couldn't slough all of it. It was on their
8 balance sheet when the crisis came, okay?

9 So, a lot of what you see in the very late
10 years, the people -- you know, that might be securitized
11 in-house is stuff they just could not sell to anybody
12 else. The prices got very distorted, especially across
13 the different parts of these capital structures.

14 The holders of the lower-rated tranches, again,
15 we just need to discuss this a little bit. I mean, it
16 is true in the early years that I held the B tranche
17 that you put up there, because that sort of signaled to
18 the markets that these were good loans and that I held
19 the residual risk at the bottom of this capital
20 structure.

21 That was also not true in '06 and '07. There
22 were people that were buying these in order to bet
23 against them and who didn't care and who would buy
24 anything, and that also distorts incentives across the
25 AAA and the B that's supporting it. So, I just -- you

1 just want to prove, for example, or try to argue, at
2 least, that in the '06 or '07 period, the same market
3 dynamic that was happening in 2000, 2002, 2004, where
4 you hold the B piece, is still valid, or cut the hazard
5 short. I know you lose a lot of defaults that way, but
6 that may be another way to handle this.

7 And then similarly, I'll give you a little bit
8 of evidence about hold versus buy. Washington Mutual
9 got into the option ARM product in 2003. It was a very
10 conscious choice of theirs. This was when they started
11 making option ARM residential mortgages. They were
12 securitizing all of them. They looked at their book in
13 '06, and they said, "Wow, these are really profitable.
14 We should hold onto them."

15 We don't have WaMu anymore, largely because
16 those -- they decided the market was not paying them
17 enough for these things, they held them in their
18 portfolio, and when the crisis came, those are some of
19 the loans that actually took them down very quickly.
20 So, the incentives in that very last period in '06 and
21 '07, even the behaviors that your structural model is
22 trying to capture, got distorted in a lot of ways, which
23 is another way of saying I think you may want to shrink
24 the hazard -- the time over which you do this.

25 But like I said, the CMBS market is a great

1 place to look. These are important issues. I think we
2 have a lot to still learn about, you know, what came to
3 be.

4 So, thank you very much.

5 (Applause.)

6 DR. NEVO: Thank you. Again, I think we're over
7 time, but still, if there's one or two quick questions.
8 Any quick response you wanted to discuss? Just anything
9 quick.

10 DR. CHU: Nothing too specific. Those comments
11 were really helpful. I think a lot of your comments had
12 to do with how are the incentives changing over time,
13 and I have, you know, a lot of time dummies in there. I
14 think I need to think a little bit more about, you know,
15 whether those are adequately capturing these changes in
16 incentives. So, those are some pretty helpful comments.
17 Thanks.

18 DR. NEVO: Okay. Let's move on to the last
19 paper, which is J.F. Houde from the University of
20 Wisconsin.

21 DR. HOUDE: Okay. Thank you very much for
22 putting the paper on the program. This is joint work
23 with Jason Allen of the Bank of Canada and Robert Clark.
24 I should say, I thought I would be the only one not to
25 have a disclaimer, but then I realized that (inaudible)

1 actually forced me to put something on it. So, yes, the
2 Bank of Canada doesn't know what we're doing, okay?

3 Okay. So, quickly, this is where we're coming
4 from with this -- with this paper. I mean, just -- this
5 is sort of a standard observation. There is many
6 markets where concentration is an issue that are not the
7 standard posted price market, right? So, there's a lot
8 of markets where prices are negotiated, where you have
9 to haggle to get to actually a better deal, and a lot of
10 those markets also have this kind of search feature,
11 where, you know, not everybody is aware of all the
12 options, not everybody is considering all the options.
13 These are just examples. Consumers loans, we are going
14 to look at mortgage, so that's what we're going to study
15 today, but this is quite prevalent, where a lot of
16 antitrust questions are relevant.

17 Now, the reason we're interested in those, in
18 part, is because the standard method that we have to
19 sort of measure market power in those markets don't
20 really apply here. I mean, I'm sort of referring to the
21 standard discrete choice model that we typically use. I
22 mean, these are two reasons why these markets don't fit
23 necessarily that framework.

24 While on the one hand consumers don't
25 necessarily search all the options, so you have the

1 consumer choice set, if you will, and the other
2 option -- the other problem, at least in our context,
3 the bigger problem is that you only see the transaction
4 price. That's the only -- you don't see the offers that
5 people consider before purchasing, and, therefore, you
6 sort of need a model to fill in these counterfactual
7 prices, so that the price you see is not, you know, sort
8 of Bertrand-Nash price that you would otherwise use,
9 okay?

10 So, the objective here, in some sense, what
11 we're kind of going to, is to develop a model that
12 will -- may make how these markets work and estimate it,
13 and in that case, it is going to be the mortgage
14 markets. So, in the interest of time, I didn't cite
15 anybody here, so there is no reference, but there's a
16 big literature on search and negotiation, obviously, and
17 labor and IO, and the IO mainly on the theory side,
18 there has not been that much work.

19 The model we are going to present is sort of
20 like a labor search model, where people actually bargain
21 for their wage. So, we are going to borrow somewhat
22 from the labor literature, although everything is going
23 to be much more static than what you would see in the
24 labor literature.

25 Okay. So, before I'm getting people confused,

1 this is not a standard U.S. mortgage market. Here's
2 five reasons why. So, we have Canada. Canada is a lot
3 more concentrated than the U.S., although with all these
4 mergers and the buyouts, it seems like the U.S. market
5 is converging toward that.

6 So, the market is dominated by eight national
7 lenders that nowadays control about 80 percent of new
8 mortgage, okay? So, they are mostly present in all
9 provinces, although there is some more regional players.

10 The other thing that is going to be really good
11 for us, that will simplify things, is that we're looking
12 at a subsegment of the market, which is the main part of
13 where new home buyers fit in, where lending is really
14 simple to understand, okay? So, this is -- we're
15 looking at insured mortgages.

16 So, in Canada, if you don't have a 25 percent
17 down payment, you have to buy insurance from a
18 government-backed institution, that says the rule, okay?
19 So, they are very transparent rules. And, therefore,
20 the lenders don't face any default risk, and we don't
21 really see that much default anyway, because those rules
22 are fairly tight, okay?

23 So, we are going to look at that subsegment of
24 the market in which sort of lending, in some sense, is
25 kind of in the background but not explicitly modeled.

1 The other thing that I've sort of started with
2 is that this is a completely decentralized market. So,
3 you see posted price, but nobody is really paying the
4 posted price. There's no variation across regions in
5 the posted price, and there is no variation across
6 lenders in the posted price. So, the posted price are
7 there, more or less like in the housing markets, where
8 nobody -- where very few people are paying the posted
9 price, and people have to negotiate to get discounts.

10 And it's decentralized in the sense that these
11 national banks delegate that authority to branch
12 managers, who have the responsibility to issue discounts
13 and bilaterally negotiate that with consumers, okay?
14 And as a result, you see a lot of dispersion. There's a
15 little bit of typos. This is not 0.5 basis points; this
16 is 50 basis points. So that if you look at, in a given
17 week, the average standard deviation and ways that
18 people are paying varies quite a bit.

19 So, 50 basis point standard deviation, if you
20 (inaudible) range, if the posted rate is 5, on a typical
21 week, you will see a range between 3 and 6, okay? And
22 these are for complete homogeneous contracts. We are
23 going to look at a very standard fixed rate, common
24 amortization period, okay? So (inaudible) margin is
25 good, but still tons of dispersion in those who

1 negotiate price.

2 Now, the other feature that is important is that
3 not everybody is searching equally. So, we don't have
4 data on -- we know the transaction price and we know the
5 bank, but we don't know if people search or not. But
6 there's some aggregate survey evidence suggesting that
7 about half people get the first quote -- buy from the
8 first lender that they visit, okay? So, they normally
9 get one quote, okay? It doesn't mean that they don't
10 haggle with them. It could be a good quote, but on
11 average, half people search, half people don't search.

12 And the last fact is that there's a lot of
13 loyalty. These are national banks, so these are
14 multiproduct firms. They are offering day-to-day
15 banking and lending, and the vast majority of consumers
16 stick -- get a loan from the bank they have day-to-day
17 banking activities with, okay? So, in our data, nearly
18 80 percent of consumers do that, and the other thing
19 is -- well, so, there's two points on the loyalty.

20 Most people -- 80 percent of people get a quote
21 from their home bank, okay, and the second fact is that
22 overall, in the country, about 60 to 70 percent of
23 consumers combine the two together, okay? So, a lot of
24 loyalty.

25 Now, these facts kind of motivate us in asking

1 this question. So, as I say, the overall goal is to try
2 to measure market power, and we're addressing here and
3 trying to measure the market power of these national
4 banks. So, where is the market power coming from and
5 how big it is? And we're going to focus on two
6 channels, okay?

7 We're going to label the first one incumbency
8 advantage, and that's going to be referring to the
9 search frictions, and second one, called
10 differentiation, that's going to be coming from the fact
11 that these are multiproduct firms and there might be
12 complementarities between the services that they're
13 offering.

14 So, what I mean by incumbency advantage, well,
15 I'm going to say that big national banks that have large
16 consumer base have advantage in the sense that they
17 receive, essentially, a lot of consumers who visit them
18 for the first time to get a quote. So, a lot of -- you
19 know, if you go -- start your search process at the home
20 bank, you call them to get a quote, and you are a high
21 search cost consumers, the home bank, knowing that, will
22 offer you somewhat of a bad quote initially, and this
23 will give the advantage to banks with large consumer
24 base to be able to essentially sell to a larger fraction
25 of nonsearchers or nonshoppers in the way I am going to

1 model that.

2 And then the second aspect of the market power,
3 the national bank, if you will, because they sell
4 multiple goods, to the extent consumers value having
5 everything together, this is going to give an advantage,
6 which is going to create value in some sense to banks
7 with large brand network and for essentially the home
8 bank. The home bank will have an advantage of selling
9 those -- selling to those consumers.

10 Now, where is that coming from? Well, you could
11 think it's coming just from switching costs, that
12 consumers really like to combine these things, and when
13 they shop for the mortgage, they would incur a cost of
14 switching their day-to-day banking account to the other
15 bank; or it could just be straight complementarities,
16 that I get a better line of credit if I have my checking
17 account with the same bank, okay?

18 So, we're not going to necessarily -- we don't
19 see much on the other side of these transactions, but in
20 the back of your mind, this is what you should be
21 thinking about when I talk about that.

22 So, the empirical -- sort of the goal of the
23 empirical analysis will be to sort of disentangle -- so,
24 we see a premium, people who don't switch institutions
25 pay more, and we're going to try to disentangle where is

1 that coming from. Is it because of high search costs or
2 is it because of these complementarities, okay? And the
3 results are -- the paper is in somewhat a rough shape at
4 this point, so open to comment, but don't expect final
5 results necessarily, okay?

6 Okay. So, here's the outline. I'll try to
7 squeeze everything into 20 minutes. We're going to talk
8 a little bit about the data in the market, but I want to
9 spend more time on the model, so I will probably fly
10 through this first section and then show you a little
11 bit what they likely look like, and then the results.

12 Okay. As I said, the market is fairly
13 concentrated. This was not always the case, and during
14 the nineties, we've seen a big wave of mergers, where
15 the Bank of Canada revised the regulation that defines
16 the services that a bank can offer and essentially
17 allowed the banks to be -- become -- to enter this --
18 the market for trusts and the market for mortgages.
19 They were already there, but they were not dominant, and
20 throughout the nineties, they became dominant.

21 So, you saw a lot of trusts -- small trust
22 companies and insurance companies being acquired by the
23 banks, okay? So, nowadays, 80 percent of the new
24 contracts are issued by the main institutions. The
25 trusts don't have much market anymore. And there's a

1 few foreign banks and small credit unions that control
2 about 10 percent of the market, okay? So, we're going
3 to focus in this paper only on the stable period between
4 '99 and 2004, okay?

5 Now, how the market works, well, as I said,
6 there is really two segments. There is this insured
7 market and the uninsured market? We're going to focus
8 on the insured market, and -- well, part of the reason
9 is because we have the data from it, but it's also
10 because it simplifies our task. We're going to focus
11 really on the (inaudible) shopping decision and not so
12 much a lending decision, and we're going to assume that
13 essentially consumers who bank with a certain bank in
14 our data would have access to a loan at another bank
15 because they are covered by the government insurance
16 contract, okay? And this is by far the largest segment
17 if we're talking about new home buyers, which is sort of
18 the population we're interested in.

19 And as I said, this is a market that is
20 decentralized, national posted price, very little
21 dispersion, but everything is determined at the local
22 level, and within -- so, two branch managers from the
23 same bank are not going to compete. So, you are not
24 going to -- if you get an offer from TD, you are not
25 going to be able to get another TD offer that will lower

1 your interest rate, okay?

2 Where does the data come from? So, what we did
3 is that we went directly to the two insurance companies
4 that issue those insurance contracts. Up to '96, CMHC
5 is the public insurance company that was the only one in
6 the market. Genworth entered in '95. So, we got data
7 from both companies, which is sort of a running sample
8 of all contracts that were issued between '92 and 2004,
9 although today I'm going to be focusing only on the
10 four-year period.

11 And what's in the data, well, we know the
12 contract type, so we know everything the insurance needs
13 to know to price the contract. So, we know the contract
14 terms, the financial characteristics of the lender.
15 Through a series of confidentiality agreements, we
16 managed to get the lender information. And we also know
17 where the house is located. So, this is relatively
18 crude.

19 This is at the FSA level, which is the first
20 three letters of the postal code, a little bit bigger
21 than the zip code in the U.S. So, there's about 1500
22 locations throughout the country, okay? You can think
23 of it as a small city or a Census tract within a big
24 city, okay?

25 And, interestingly, we know if you had a prior

1 relationship with the lender you're dealing with, which
2 is how I'm going to be measuring whether you switch
3 institutions or not, okay? And today, I'm going to be
4 focused on a very restricted sample or somewhat
5 restricted sample, because I want to look at very
6 homogenous contracts. So, we're going to look at this
7 period between '99 and 2004, and then focus on the most
8 common contract, which is about 75 percent or 80 percent
9 of consumers during that period were choosing that
10 contract, which is a 25 years amortization and a
11 five-year fixed rate.

12 So, there's -- in Canada, you don't see these
13 very long fixed-rate contracts. Almost everybody buys a
14 five-year fixed rate. You see more variable rates
15 starting to pick up later on, but during the sample five
16 years, the standard product. And we are only going to
17 look at new mortgages, no re-fis.

18 Okay. And then there's -- a big share of the
19 market is served by brokers, and I won't talk about them
20 at all today. So, I'm just dropping them from the
21 sample, okay?

22 This is just to give you an idea of how disperse
23 prices are. This is not necessarily representative of
24 all the years, because there's -- in 2000, it seems
25 like -- over time, there's been fewer people who pay the

1 posted rate, but in 2000, we see about 10 percent of
2 people who are paying the posted rate, and then the rest
3 are paying above, a little bit below. Part of the
4 reason is that we know when the closing date of the
5 transaction, but we don't know when you actually
6 negotiate the rate. So, there is measurement error in
7 the actual posted rate, but when you see this dispersion
8 between essentially -- this is the deviation from the
9 posted rate, so between zero and two is where most of
10 the data lies, okay?

11 These are just summary statistics. Skip that.
12 And in the paper, there's -- yes, okay. In the paper,
13 there's a little bit more of that. There's a couple of
14 reduced form relationships I want you to think about
15 before I get to the model. People who are loyal to
16 their bank pay more, okay? So, switchers pay nearly
17 eight basis points less than loyal consumers.

18 If you live in a neighborhood where you have
19 access to many lenders, you pay less, right? So, the
20 number of lenders in the neighborhood of the new house
21 sort of decrease the rate you are paying. And if you
22 bank -- if you're choosing a contract from a large
23 network institution, you also pay more, okay? So, if
24 you bank with the dominant player in your local area,
25 you pay more versus the smaller guys.

1 And then on the right, there's -- we don't see
2 people searching. In the model, as you'll see in a
3 second, we're going to, you know, proxy for -- well,
4 switching is going to be an indicator of whether you
5 search or not, and the regression sort of suggests the
6 thing you should expect, that people who are financing a
7 big loan are more likely to search or switch. People
8 who are choosing a small institution are more likely to
9 switch.

10 Okay, let's get to the model. So, there's a lot
11 of assumptions, so -- as always. So, here they are.
12 So, what we want to do here is we are trying to measure,
13 you know, how big these search costs are and how big
14 these premiums are for valuing the home bank, but the
15 challenge is that we don't observe necessarily search.
16 We observe some aggregate measures of search, where
17 several people switch or not, and we observe the
18 transaction rate and the lender, okay?

19 So, given this constraint, this is what we have
20 to make assumptions. So, we're going to assume that
21 everybody is affiliated with a home bank, so that's not
22 too hard. To define the choice set of consumers, we're
23 going to say that people shop locally. So, we're going
24 to talk about it afterwards. This is true in the data,
25 that most people -- the distance from the closest branch

1 of the bank you choose is much smaller than anything
2 else, and on average, people seem to buy within about
3 two kilometers of the new house that they buy.

4 Okay. So, that's the first assumptions. We're
5 going to assume that everything is done locally, and at
6 most, you're getting quotes from the banks that are
7 located within ten kilometers of the house that you buy,
8 okay? So, think of this as the city where you live, and
9 that's going to vary across consumers, okay?

10 But not everybody does that, so people who are
11 searching get quotes from these banks, and people who
12 are not searching get a quote only from one bank, and
13 that quote from -- the first quote is going to be coming
14 from your home bank if you have one in your
15 neighborhood, but if you move city or something, then
16 it's possible that your home bank is not there, and at
17 that point, we are going to assume that you just pick
18 randomly according to the branch distribution, okay?

19 Now, searching is costly. So, we are going to
20 model it as a private value shock. So, c_i is going
21 to be the search cost -- give me five -- no? Okay. So,
22 c_i is the search cost, is the cost of collecting
23 these additional offers, and that's probably of value to
24 the consumer. And the timing is as I described. You
25 first go to your home bank, get a quote. If you like

1 it, you accept it. If you don't, you pay the cost, and
2 then you go shopping.

3 Now, we're going to model the shopping in a way
4 that is going to be retractable, and we will approximate
5 the idea that you go to bank one, you get a quote, and
6 then you go to bank two, and you allow bank two to
7 respond, and then you go to bank one to allow him to
8 respond, and you do that until -- you know, until nobody
9 wants to respond. So, this is very much like how our
10 auction would work, and the auction actually helps us a
11 lot, because it's a lot more tractable.

12 So, we are going to model this negotiation
13 process as an ascending auction, where consumers get
14 quotes from the banks in their neighborhood, okay? So,
15 if you pay the search costs, you go to the auction.

16 Preferences. So, there's a -- because we want
17 to talk about differentiation, people will value, to
18 some extent, the characteristics of the bank. So,
19 that's going to be θ , and they are going to value
20 the contracts like this, and then banks are going to
21 make standard profit. C is going to be reduced form,
22 that function of the financial characteristics of the
23 bank, and then U_i is sort of a private value shock that
24 the banks get.

25 This is sort of a match value for the bank of

1 having that consumer in the bank as a consumer, and that
2 might differ a little bit across vendors. Okay, the V
3 is the surplus -- the transaction surplus.

4 Now, to show the model backward, at the auction
5 stage, it is an ascending auction with differentiations
6 of -- I mean, just skip through this. Essentially, the
7 highest value bank or the high surplus will win, and
8 that bank will pay the second highest valuation, the
9 second highest surplus available in the market.

10 And then, going backward, in the initial stage,
11 what the home bank will do is the home bank is a bit
12 like a monopolist facing a random demand, right? So, it
13 wants to retain high search cost consumers, so,
14 therefore, will maximize its profit, where H is the
15 probability of a search, okay? And the probability of a
16 search is sort of incorporating the result of the
17 auction or the expectation of the auction.

18 But the model -- there is two cases that I am
19 going to be showing you results for. The first case is
20 sort of what I call the full information model, where
21 consumers know all the match values, know all the use,
22 there is no uncertainty. In this case, the model
23 becomes very simple, and the essential quote is actually
24 linear in the cost.

25 In the more general case, which is very similar

1 but a little bit more numerically complicated, the quote
2 is such that if you have a good match, banks will offer
3 a good rate, up to a constant. If the home bank knows
4 it's going to win the auction for sure, essentially it
5 will just give you a constant and won't pass this extra
6 benefit. And we make those -- those functions four
7 assumptions.

8 So, U is going to be -- I told you I didn't cite
9 anybody, but I do cite somebody. So, I -- we have this
10 match value, a U , which is going to be assumed to be
11 extreme value, and this is actually very useful in our
12 setting, because we have heterogenous -- it's an auction
13 with heterogenous bidders, and everything becomes much
14 simpler.

15 Let's skip through this and just show you the
16 results. So, we're getting results for the incomplete
17 version of the model, but the standard errors are not
18 there, because minus 2, the likelihood of seeing
19 behavior, but anyway, the main result is that -- well,
20 not too surprising, here we see big search costs. So,
21 everything here should be expressed in hundred dollars.
22 If we can actually go to the next slide, where I put
23 dollar values.

24 So, we're estimating fairly big search costs.
25 So, the average monthly payment here is about a thousand

1 dollars, and we're estimating that it costs a
2 consumer -- everybody about \$20 to search, but this is,
3 you know, relative to a (inaudible) multiplied by 60 to
4 figure out, you know, over the life of the contract,
5 what would this represent. And there's quite of
6 heterogeneity around this. So, not -- the average
7 consumer is paying (inaudible) \$50 per month for
8 searching.

9 So, this is big. A little bit smaller than that
10 is the home bank premium, but still quite large. So, we
11 see a lot of loyalty. So, that loyalty is explained
12 both by search friction and this home bank premium. And
13 we're estimating, depending on the model, that people
14 value -- that they would be essentially willing to take
15 an extra \$40 on their monthly payment to be able to
16 combine everything at the same hood and -- and, okay,
17 and that's it.

18 So, that's basically it. So, I mean, this is
19 still work in progress, so we don't have final results.
20 This is where we're going. There's a lot of, you know,
21 improvements to be done in the model. One thing we have
22 left out that is quite important here is the brokers and
23 the financial intermediaries, and that's going to come.

24 Thank you.

25 (Applause.)

1 DR. NEVO: Okay. Our final discussant is Ken.
2 So, we have to have someone from the Board on each
3 paper.

4 DR. BREVOOT: Actually, I was going to say,
5 I have really two disclaimers. The first is the
6 one you've heard here all day today about how my
7 opinions are my own and not necessarily those of the
8 Federal Reserve, and I was also going to point out,
9 since it has come up, that Ron, Karen, and I started
10 within about a couple months of each other at the Fed,
11 so I was going to tell you that in my ten years at the
12 Fed, I sort of had a view -- I had a seat sort of in the
13 balcony of the Fed, watching the housing crisis, and
14 then it felt like somebody pushed me and I have been
15 falling through the mezzanine, and now I find myself
16 feeling like I'm lying flat on my back somewhere in the
17 orchestra wondering what exactly just happened. So,
18 please use that to interpret my results, as you see fit.

19 As J.F. just said, this paper that I'm
20 discussing really has preliminary results, so a lot of
21 my discussion is going to be more focused on sort of
22 broader, high-level issues that I think the paper
23 presents and some of the topics that I think might be of
24 particular concern to the FTC and people at the Board
25 and places like that.

1 So, I'll start out with what I actually like
2 about this paper, and there is actually a lot to like in
3 this paper. Particularly, I like the structural
4 approach, because as an econometric methodology, I think
5 it's very valuable, but more fundamentally, I think the
6 idea of looking at shopping for mortgage products as a
7 search process really is a necessity. I think it's
8 really the right way to actually look at the way people
9 go about purchasing mortgages, and I think it helps
10 explain some of the things that go on in the mortgage
11 market or have gone on in the mortgage market in a way
12 that other types of models fundamentally just can't.

13 For example, to take you back to the heady days
14 of 2007, where we had -- you know, the mortgage market
15 was starting to slow down dramatically. We had the
16 implodometer sort of helping us keep track of exactly
17 how many subprime lenders had gone out of business. One
18 of the things that we saw in that year when we started
19 looking at the HMDA data was that what you found is that
20 almost across the board, when the activity was down --
21 it was down I think about 20-something percent overall;
22 amongst Hispanics it was down 75 percent, largely
23 because Hispanics were disproportionately located in
24 California, Arizona, Nevada, Florida, the places where
25 the market was really being hit heavily; and it was down

1 over 50 percent among African-Americans.

2 So, at the Board, we took a really careful look
3 at sort of trying to understand why it was that
4 minorities were being hit by this so much more
5 intensively than it was other portions of the
6 population. And what we found, what was driving the
7 African-American decline, in particular, was that it had
8 to do a lot with credit risk, and, in particular, if you
9 controlled for the pricing of loans, if you looked at
10 the distribution of APRs between 2002 to 2006 and 2007,
11 what you found is that it was really the highest end of
12 the credit risk spectrum, the high APRs, where you'd see
13 the market had essentially just collapsed and that
14 African-Americans were disproportionately located there.

15 Now, why I bore you with all of this is the fact
16 that what we found at the bottom end is not something
17 that we expected. In a market where everything was
18 collapsing, where lending activity was down
19 substantially, we actually saw an increase of lending to
20 African-Americans in 2007 at low interest rates; people
21 who were getting offers just around the prime cut-off.
22 And this shocked us tremendously, because this was
23 really the only increase you could find in the 2007
24 data.

25 And when we looked into this, what we found is

1 that if you looked specifically at those neighborhoods
2 where all these subprime lenders had disappeared during
3 the course of 2007, the 169 or whatever it was that had
4 disappeared, that growth was coming into this market.
5 And the way we interpreted this was that fundamentally,
6 what had happened is that in 2006 and earlier years,
7 where you had these subprime lenders that were in these
8 markets, that were doing a lot of lending activity in
9 these neighborhoods, African-American borrowers, in
10 particular, were going to these lenders, and when they
11 disappeared, they had to go somewhere else, and when
12 they went somewhere else, they got dramatically better
13 prices.

14 So, it fundamentally matters which door you walk
15 in first, and that to understand what's happening in
16 pricing, particularly for the FTC and the Fed and others
17 who are interested in sort of lending to disadvantaged
18 populations, a search model, I think, is fundamentally
19 exactly the right way to go about it. So, I was
20 actually really excited to read this paper.

21 Now, the downside. When I first read the paper,
22 I sort of had an almost visceral negative reaction,
23 because occasionally what you will do is you will see
24 people who estimate structural models, they will look at
25 structural models in banking, in particular, and they

1 will look at the Berry-Levinsohn-Pakes methodology and
2 things like that, and they will say, "Wow, this has only
3 been applied to deposit markets." So, they'll write a
4 paper saying, "All right, I'm now going to apply it to
5 credit markets. I'll do, you know, mortgages or things
6 like that." And they write these papers, and the papers
7 say absolutely nothing about credit risk.

8 But credit risk and prepayment risk are
9 fundamentally so essential to the pricing and consumer
10 choices about credit that, really, I would argue such
11 papers are really only going to make marginal
12 contributions, and the fact that this paper didn't say a
13 whole lot about credit risk sort of bothered me greatly.
14 But then I realized it was Canada we were talking about.

15 And so I went -- as anybody would do in that
16 situation, I went to Google, and Google actually
17 referred me to another paper, I think the three authors
18 that was published on the Bank of Canada, where they
19 actually laid out exactly what the Canadian banking
20 market for mortgages was like, which was enormously
21 helpful, because what it did is it actually convinced me
22 that credit risk in this market may not be as important
23 as I sort of would have expected going in, largely
24 because what you have in Canada -- and J.F. talked about
25 this a little bit -- is you actually have mortgage

1 insurance, right? So, all of these mortgages that were
2 made, they were insured, and unlike in the United
3 States, where private mortgage insurance only covers
4 portions of the loss, the insurance actually covers
5 everything.

6 What's more, the costs of the insurance are paid
7 as a lump sum up front, they're tacked onto the amount
8 of the loan, so they don't directly factor into the
9 interest rate, and in case you may have been worried
10 that some of these PMI companies are going to go out of
11 business because they will only really get their money
12 from the mortgage market, and if the whole mortgage
13 market falls down, what do they do, the whole industry
14 was basically backstopped by the Canadian Government.

15 So, I do think that this sort of -- as I tell it
16 here, how I learned to stop worrying and actually really
17 liked the paper is that I do think there's reason to
18 believe, perhaps, that in this market, the Canadian
19 mortgage market, it may be appropriate to actually sort
20 of decide not to really look at credit risk more
21 dramatically.

22 I think the downside of this paper for people
23 like myself, who tend to worry about mortgage markets
24 and really are struggling to understand what's happening
25 in the U.S. mortgage market right now, what are the

1 frictions, why is this not working as well as it might
2 otherwise, I think the paper is a little bit less
3 applicable to that than it would be otherwise, which is
4 not to say it is not a contribution, but it probably has
5 more in common with, say, the structural models that
6 have been applied to auto lending and to breakfast
7 cereals and other products like that.

8 Now, the reason I said like instead of love, for
9 those of you who would catch the Dr. Strangelove
10 reference, is that what I'm showing here is Table 6 that
11 appears in the paper, and this is the reduced form
12 estimate of the margin of interest rates, and one of the
13 things that I was struck by is that if you look at the
14 relationship between, in particular, LTV and FICO, what
15 you tend to see is that these have relationships with
16 the prices that we observe that are sort of in line with
17 what we would have expected if credit risk had been
18 important, right?

19 You see, the FICO is declining, so a higher FICO
20 score gets you a lower interest rate. LTVs go up pretty
21 much monotonically, interest rate, and the question was,
22 why would this be the case in a market where you had no
23 credit risk? And so this is sort of making me a little
24 bit concerned that there may still be some sort of
25 credit risk out there that is perhaps not being entirely

1 accounted for, and that would cause me concerns.

2 I know in some cases, for example, people used
3 to argue that credit risk did not matter in the GSE
4 market because, in fact, the other GSEs were the ones
5 holding the credit risk. That is actually really not
6 true, and I think there are reasons why credit risk
7 still is priced in these products. But that would be
8 one thing that I would ask the author to be a little bit
9 careful of, and perhaps if he can convince me that, in
10 fact, there is something else driving this, it would be
11 pretty valuable.

12 So, in my final minute and a half or what I have
13 left, I'll just throw in some additional things that I
14 think would be really helpful to pay for my address.
15 One is the issue of is credit risk really not that
16 important, because I do think that when you're looking
17 at mortgage markets, maybe not in Canada, but
18 particularly in the U.S., if you're not talking about
19 credit risk, you really can't understand how these
20 things are priced or how it is that people come to
21 choose where they go.

22 Also -- and this I didn't really throw up here
23 as a comment until I went back and had to type the title
24 of paper back into the PowerPoint slides -- is this
25 really a differentiated product and how? One of the

1 things I think is really fascinating about the mortgage
2 market is that to a certain extent, the ability of
3 people to search across different products is going to
4 be tied to the characteristics of the products
5 themselves, and one of the interesting issues here that
6 potentially he may be able to look at is sort of how do
7 you set the characteristics of the product perhaps to
8 boost your market power by inhibiting the searching of
9 these products, right?

10 Even in the heady days of 2006 when the subprime
11 market was really going great guns, if you went to one
12 of the websites to try to shop for an interest rate for
13 a mortgage loan and you had a prime credit score, you
14 were fine. You would go to the website, you would type
15 in your credit score. It would say, "Your interest rate
16 is going to be this." If you put in a subprime credit
17 score, it would say, "Give us a call."

18 So that if you were a subprime borrower, in
19 particular, it was much harder to shop. They tended to
20 give you products that were much less standardized, had
21 lots of different features in them, all of which were
22 sort of designed to sort of help or hinder a borrower's
23 ability to do switching costs.

24 And so that sort of plays into sort of the third
25 comment or third thing, what actually is it that

1 determines these switching costs, right? You could
2 assume that there is a distribution of switching costs
3 and what we are seeing is draws from that, but I think
4 there's a richer story here, which says if somebody is
5 concerned with sort of the public policy issues here and
6 the functioning of the mortgage market, I think it would
7 be very valuable to sort of get a better idea of exactly
8 what it is that's driving that.

9 But the main take-away is I really think this is
10 a very carefully done and very promising paper. I think
11 it's looking at the mortgage market exactly the right
12 way, and I really look forward to the next draft. Thank
13 you.

14 DR. NEVO: Okay. We are officially to
15 lunchtime. I mention that because I will open the floor
16 to questions, but you are standing between 87 hungry
17 people and lunch. So, are there any questions?

18 (No response.)

19 DR. NEVO: Great. I would just like to conclude
20 and thank the authors and discussants for what I think
21 was a beautiful session. Thank you.

22 (Applause.)

23 (Whereupon, at 12:43 p.m., a lunch recess was
24 taken.)

25

1 AFTERNOON SESSION

2 (1:11 p.m.)

3 DR. O'CONNOR: Hello. My name is Jason
4 O'Connor. I'm an economist here at the FTC, and it is
5 my pleasure to introduce David Dranove. David is the
6 Walter McNerney Professor of Health Industry Management
7 at Northwestern's Kellogg School of Management. He is
8 also the director of the school's Center for Health
9 Center Market Economics. Professor Dranove's research
10 focuses on problems in industrial organization and
11 business strategy, with an emphasis on the healthcare
12 industry.

13 He has published numerous papers on topics such
14 as the relevance of hospital quality report cards,
15 antitrust enforcement in healthcare markets, and the
16 effects of provider affiliation and integration on
17 patient flows and costs. He has written five books,
18 including The Economic Evolution of American Healthcare
19 and What's Your Life Worth? His textbook, The Economics
20 Strategy, is used by leading business schools around the
21 world, and his latest book, Code Red, was published by
22 Princeton University Press in 2008.

23 He also shares his insights on healthcare policy
24 issues through a blog of the same name.

25 (Applause.)

1 KEYNOTE ADDRESS

2 DR. DRANOVE: Thank you.

3 I want to thank the FTC for inviting me here
4 this afternoon and giving me an opportunity to read
5 papers and help organize the first session this
6 afternoon on antitrust.

7 Before we get to our speakers, I am going to
8 tell a cat and dog story. Why it's called a cat and dog
9 story will be clear to all of you if you manage to stay
10 awake through the course of my presentation.

11 Merger analysis in antitrust is often delegated
12 to industrial organization economists, which is why
13 industrial organization economists wear much nicer
14 clothes than most other economists. IO provides
15 theoretical models that form the foundation for ex post
16 empirical studies.

17 Sometimes these theories are sufficient to make
18 predictions about future mergers, but sometimes merger
19 analysis tends to run ahead of the theory. Some
20 analyses rely on ad hoc approaches, with shaky
21 theoretical foundations, which often, because of a
22 reliance on precedent -- and I'll try to show you how
23 that's worked in healthcare antitrust -- we use existing
24 approaches simply because they exist.

25 There is also a preference for simple theories

1 with simple empirical implications, even if the theories
2 do not fit the facts. On more than one occasion, I have
3 lawyers immediately shut their eyes and ignore me when I
4 started talking in Greek letters.

5 So, there is a long history of IO economists
6 trying to develop and empirically implement theories of
7 competition that do try to match the institutions and
8 fit the facts, and Cournot's model is the first and
9 best-known example, I think. It's a simple game
10 theoretical model which provides the foundation for
11 using the Herfindahl Index to predict merger effects,
12 and, indeed, to this day, agency guidelines cite the
13 HHI, and they talk about the HHI ranges in which markets
14 are competitive or not competitive.

15 And while it's not definitive of how the
16 agencies view mergers, they have a large practical
17 impact. Nearly any organization that's trying to merge,
18 one of the first things they're going to do is try to
19 document a small impact on the HHI.

20 Now, the Cournot model, while it tells us that
21 the HHI is useful, it describes a world with homogenous
22 goods, where firms make simultaneous capacity or output
23 decisions, depending on how you want to view the model,
24 and surely this is an approximation, at best, of most
25 markets. Even so, traditional structure-conduct-

1 performance regression studies do suggest that HHI could
2 be a decent predictor of pricing in many sectors, which
3 is perhaps one reason why the Cournot model and the HHI
4 are used so often. It's directionally correct, but that
5 does not mean that we should foreclose further
6 theoretical and empirical study.

7 Measuring the HHI is clearly, though, not
8 enough, because if you are going to measure the HHI,
9 you'll have to identify who the firms are in the market,
10 and that means you have to define the market. The
11 guidelines from the DOJ and FTC tell us that we should
12 implement the small but significant nontransitory
13 increase in price -- or SSNIP -- test. Before this,
14 market definition was pretty ad hoc. We would rely on
15 SAC codes or county boundaries, stylized evidence about
16 substitution patterns. So, the SSNIP test now gives us
17 a firmer guide to develop our theories, but it doesn't
18 tell us exactly what we're supposed to do. It's just
19 that we should do something so that we can implement
20 this test.

21 It could tell us that the impact of a
22 hypothetical increase in the market HHIs is what we
23 should be -- I'm sorry.

24 Structured economist performance studies, excuse
25 me, tell us that what we should do is look at the

1 increase in the HHI, okay, and so we often will do that,
2 and you'll see that in analysis, we run price as a
3 function of HHI, we get a coefficient, we then see what
4 the HHI change will be, and we compute the predicted
5 increase in price. But that's all completely circular,
6 because we've assumed that the simple structure-conduct-
7 performance regression was the right regression to
8 predict merger effects in the first place, and we assume
9 we've got all the right firms, and so we've computed the
10 HHI correctly.

11 We need to do better than that, and this is
12 where structural modeling comes in, and after I finish
13 this slide, I am going to try to transition to tell you
14 about how all this has worked in hospital mergers.
15 Structural modeling offers us several advantages for
16 merger analysis. We can tailor our assumptions about
17 market conduct to the institutions. We don't have to
18 take a model in which we assume that firms are choosing
19 capacity and setting those capacity choices
20 simultaneously and hold our nose and say, "Well, I know
21 it stinks, but we're going to apply it somewhere else."

22 The model can specify in theory and recover from
23 the data the conduct parameters that you're most
24 interested in in order to predict merger effects. It
25 allows us a way to avoid ad hoc market definitions. We

1 could, in principle, take every firm in the world and
2 throw it into a structural model and then implement the
3 SSNIP test. We don't have to decide beforehand how to
4 compute the HHI and which firms to put into that
5 calculation.

6 Armed with our conduct parameters, we can do
7 analyses of hypothetical scenarios. If A merges with B,
8 what do we predict will happen? And thus, we can do the
9 SSNIP test.

10 To paraphrase my one-time classmate, Garth
11 Saloner, structural models can provide an "audit trail"
12 that allows us to better understand how specific
13 assumptions generate specific conclusions, while ad hoc
14 specifications and the FCP model essentially keep
15 everything hidden in a black box.

16 But structural models do have problems. Models
17 that exactly describe the real world would be
18 intractable. In the full version of a model I'm going
19 to describe in just a few minutes, you would have to
20 solve 16 million simultaneous equations, which is not
21 only more than we can figure out how to solve as
22 economists, but it's probably more than the
23 decision-makers out in the marketplace are able to
24 solve.

25 The models have to be developed with an eye

1 towards available data. The well-known
2 Berry-Levinsohn-Pakes model for studying demand in
3 differentiated goods markets, for example, exists
4 because we don't normally have transactions-level data.
5 So, they take data at the market level, and they look at
6 shares of firms at the market level. If we had
7 transactions-level data, we could, in principle, do
8 better.

9 As a result, models represent a compromise
10 between describing the real world and the ease of
11 implementation, and as a result, it can be difficult to
12 ascertain where the results come from, and the results
13 can be sensitive to the specific assumptions about
14 market conduct in ways that are much easier for the
15 other side's economist to point out and challenge in the
16 courtroom. And explaining all of this to lawyers,
17 judges, and juries can, therefore, be very difficult.

18 As a case in point, let me talk about hospital
19 merger analysis. Nearly all of these issues have arisen
20 in this context. This is an industry that's undergone
21 massive consolidation, with local mergers starting in
22 the 1980s, being commonplace in the nineties, and often,
23 you'd see markets with three hospitals merging into two
24 or two hospitals merging into one, and yet, nearly every
25 time these mergers were challenged, the antitrust

1 agencies lost.

2 So, a lot of economists turn their attention to
3 hospital markets, and as we've done so, our analytic
4 methods have evolved from ad hoc to structure-conduct-
5 performance to structural. In the early days, back
6 about 1990, the highlight was the Rockport, Illinois,
7 merger decision. Prior to then, there were few hospital
8 mergers and little enforcement activity. There were
9 structure-performance studies at that time, and they
10 suggested that more competition led to higher prices,
11 and that actually has been in the mind-set of people in
12 this field ever since.

13 But in U.S. versus Rockport Memorial Hospital,
14 the Department of Justice blocked the proposed merger,
15 and they did so by using a tool for defining markets
16 that was developed by Elzinga and Hogarty in a series of
17 papers that they published over a decade earlier, papers
18 that they showed that you could use the flows of goods
19 and services to define the markets for commodity
20 products.

21 Using a similar methodology to look at the flows
22 of patients, the DOJ showed that Rockport and Chicago
23 were separate markets -- they're about 90 miles apart --
24 and once you show that they were separate markets, you
25 now have the merging hospitals in Rockport gaining a

1 substantial amount of market share. The HHI increases
2 substantially as a result.

3 In the model, the market is well defined if the
4 inflows of patients from outside the market into the
5 market represent less than 10 to 25 percent of the
6 patients who are treated in the local hospitals and the
7 outflows of patients who live in that market to
8 hospitals outside the market represent less than 10 to
9 25 percent of the people who live in that market.
10 That's the Elzinga-Hogarty test.

11 Well, the DOJ won the battle, but they may have
12 lost the war, because between 1994 and 2001, the DOJ and
13 the FTC lost seven consecutive merger cases, including
14 mergers in Joplin, Missouri, and Dubuque, Iowa, which if
15 you looked at a map and you looked at the little pins on
16 the map, you would say, "My God, those are mergers to
17 monopoly."

18 In all but one of these cases, the Court's
19 decision hinged on an Elzinga-Hogarty-style analysis or
20 related critical loss analysis. That suggests that
21 these markets were very large. For example, the
22 hospitals in Dubuque, Iowa, were -- claimed to be
23 competing with hospitals in Iowa City, which was 70
24 miles away. This came from the application of
25 Elzinga-Hogarty.

1 I should say, parenthetically, in the one case
2 where patient flow analysis wasn't used, the argument
3 was that nonprofits will not exploit market power and,
4 therefore, we should let nonprofits merge. That
5 evidence was subsequently challenged in research
6 publications, and I don't think you can win the day with
7 that argument anymore.

8 Well, I should add, of course, that based on the
9 structure-conduct-performance studies, the courts have
10 been skeptical about the benefits of competition in
11 healthcare. Combine that with the Elzinga-Hogarty flow
12 analysis and you had failure after failure in the
13 courts.

14 The flow analysis is kind of silly. It's not
15 tied to any theory. It's worse than structure-conduct-
16 performance, which may be tied to the wrong theory, but
17 at least there's a theory. It's incredibly sensitive to
18 implementation. Depending on where you start, for
19 example, the entire state of California might not be
20 large enough to be a market. You could actually end up
21 expanding the market to accommodate flows and reach the
22 entire state and it's still not big enough. So, like,
23 every hospital in California could merge, and it
24 wouldn't raise price, would be the nonsensical
25 conclusion.

1 It also conflicts with the empirical evidence,
2 doing retrospective studies. And Cory Capps, who's
3 going to be one of the discussants later, and I did one
4 retrospective study of markets in which there were
5 mergers, markets which would pass muster under
6 Elzinga-Hogarty, and yet those mergers led to
7 statistically significant and substantial price
8 increases. And at the same time, we now have more
9 recent structure-conduct-performance studies suggesting
10 that competition actually does lead to lower prices.

11 So, how do we get out of this? How do we help
12 the antitrust agencies solve their problems and maybe
13 start winning some cases? Well, here's where structural
14 modeling rises to the rescue, and in the early 2000s,
15 several economists developed structural models to
16 predict merger outcomes. It started with Bob Town,
17 another one of our discussants, and Greg Vistnes, my own
18 work with Cory Capps and Mark Satterthwaite, and a third
19 paper by Marty Gaynor and Bill Vogt. All of us used
20 structural modeling in different ways to reach the same
21 conclusions, which was that, looking at the data, when
22 we applied our models, mergers in markets that would
23 pass muster under Elzinga-Hogarty should not pass muster
24 once you look at these markets more carefully.

25 What's interesting about all of these papers is

1 that they're all rather different in their approaches,
2 especially Marty and Bill's approach. The key
3 equations, though, in all three studies are very
4 similar. So, coming at it from different ways, we ended
5 up reaching very similar conclusions because of that.
6 And as I said, the result of our papers is the belief
7 that geographic markets are much smaller than those
8 predicted using Elzinga-Hogarty.

9 So, the Federal Trade Commission has had all of
10 these things in mind when it set about revising its
11 strategy for assessing hospital mergers. First, it
12 developed some retrospective studies, which is now
13 published, knowing that facts on the ground would trump
14 theoretical predictions. It then challenged one
15 consummated merger, that between Evanston Hospital and
16 Highland Park Hospital, to form the Evanston
17 Northwestern Healthcare System, and they even retained
18 Ken Elzinga, of Elzinga-Hogarty fame, to testify against
19 the use of the methods that he developed for
20 differentiated goods markets, like hospital markets.

21 And Deborah Haas-Wilson, as the economics
22 expert, developed a theory of two-stage competition in
23 which hospital pricing is determined first by
24 negotiations between hospitals and payers, and then the
25 choice of hospitals made by patients who generally go to

1 a hospital in their network, an idea that was first
2 developed by Bob Town and Greg Vistnes and then expanded
3 on by myself, Cory Capps, and Mark Satterthwaite.

4 The FTC won the decision by the administrative
5 law judge, although ENH may have had the last laugh. As
6 a lot of people in this room most assuredly know, for
7 reasons that remain unclear to the rest of us, the FTC
8 chose to allow ENH to remain intact with requirements
9 that the member hospitals bargain independently.

10 Subsequently, the FTC invited Bob Town to serve
11 as an expert for further merger challenges, and Bob has
12 used a modified CDS model to predict merger effects.
13 The FTC has challenged mergers in Virginia and Ohio.
14 The Virginia merger was abandoned after the FTC
15 challenged it, and I believe the Ohio investigation is
16 still pending -- and, Bob, if I'm wrong, you can correct
17 me on that --

18 DR. TOWN: We're waiting for a decision.

19 DR. DRANOVE: That's what I thought. That's
20 pending court decision. I got it right.

21 And our methods are also finding their way into
22 private litigation, especially in attempted
23 monopolization cases, which are often done in the
24 private sector. A typical example of this is when a
25 hospital that's dominant in a market -- or at least

1 allegedly so -- goes to an insurer and says, "If you
2 want to have access to us for inpatient care, we want
3 the exclusive for outpatient care," essentially
4 foreclosing the market from freestanding, independent
5 surgical centers.

6 Hospitals have invariably won these cases when
7 market power was determined using Elzinga-Hogarty. Time
8 and again, seemingly powerful hospitals, to the lay
9 observer, were claiming successfully in the courts that
10 they faced competition from hospitals 50, 100 miles away
11 and, therefore, did not possess market power. But CDS
12 leads to different conclusions and potentially will lead
13 to different outcomes.

14 So, are we there? Have we finally figured out
15 how to get this right? Well, CDS, we think, yields
16 better predictions than Elzinga-Hogarty. I'm not sure
17 that's been put to the test enough to say that
18 conclusively. It certainly identifies as problematic
19 mergers that have actually led to increased prices, but
20 even CDS can be improved upon.

21 CDS uses a simple bargaining model. In our
22 model, bargainers are naive. They ignore the impact of
23 their contract on the contracts the insurer will sign
24 with other hospitals. So, if I'm a hospital and I don't
25 have a contract with the insurer, that insurer's

1 patients are going to have to go to other hospitals, and
2 that insurer is going to have to bargain with other
3 hospitals without me being in the network.

4 In our model, we ignore that possibility. It
5 was a modeling convenience, but it's just as ad hoc, in
6 its own way, as the Elzinga-Hogarty patient flow
7 analysis, and I think we've done enough other things to
8 make advances, but we still had gotten to a point where
9 we had to make an ad hoc assumption. So, Mark
10 Satterthwaite and I have tried again, along with Andy
11 Sfekas, our third author.

12 In the immediate aftermath of our paper, we
13 tried to develop a more sophisticated bargaining model,
14 moving into the realm of dynamic bargaining models, but
15 these are brutally hard to develop and solve for
16 symmetric agents, and developing them for asymmetric
17 agents -- not all hospitals are alike -- and doing it in
18 a way that could be taken to the data proved difficult.

19 How difficult? Well, I don't know if any of you
20 were at the annual health economics conference that took
21 place, I think, four years ago in Madison, Wisconsin,
22 but we presented a version of that paper then, and we've
23 subsequently burned all paper copies and demagnetized
24 any electronic versions.

25 Our current paper is about bargaining with

1 foresight, and we relaxed the assumption of naive
2 bargaining, but we only allow bargainers to think one
3 level ahead. So, the insurer and the hospital, say
4 Hospital A, know that if A is excluded from the network,
5 this will affect the outcome of the negotiation between
6 the insurer and Hospital B. And in this way, we're
7 trying to improve the bargaining model, but even this is
8 a hard problem.

9 There's, I guess, now one published study -- it
10 was just published by Avi Goldfarb, and I can't remember
11 the co-author -- showing how you could identify
12 foresight in real world firms engaged in bargaining.
13 But even that paper doesn't deal with two-sided
14 bargaining of our kind, where you have multiple
15 asymmetric bargainers on one side bargaining with one
16 player on the other. So, we have to simplify it,
17 because it's a devilishly difficult problem.

18 As I mentioned, to do our model correctly with
19 complete foresight -- and we're focusing on San Diego as
20 a starting point, it's a nice clean market in terms of a
21 reasonable number of hospitals, interesting things -- if
22 you wanted to have full foresight for every bargainer --
23 if this bargain breaks down, what will happen to the
24 next one, et cetera -- you have to work with 16 million
25 simultaneous equations. Well, we're not doing that.

1 We're going one step ahead to see if we can document one
2 level of foresight.

3 We've developed a term that captures that one
4 level of foresight, and just that alone is a
5 contribution to the bargaining literature, because we
6 can now show how you can take data to identify whether
7 people are demonstrating any foresight whatsoever, and
8 we look at several markets in California, and we
9 actually show that bargainers are using foresight; that
10 the naive bargaining model is not sufficient.

11 We used this to predict the merger outcomes that
12 we had been predicting previously in our older work, and
13 we find that the predicted merger effects are different,
14 because foresight is now being added to the model, and,
15 of course, it's going to be the case. We've got a new
16 predictor of bargaining outcome, so, of course, our
17 predictions are going to change.

18 But it's not exactly clear to us yet why the
19 predictions are different. Can we tell in which markets
20 the price is going to end up being even higher than our
21 old model predicted and in which they will be even
22 lower? And, Bob, you saw this paper earlier. You
23 should know that we fixed some things. It's no longer
24 systematically overstating or understating. It's now
25 just different, which will be a relief to people who

1 were kind of hoping that we weren't going to destroy
2 this whole literature. Certainly I would never get
3 retained again.

4 It's difficult to know, in a complicated model,
5 the role played by simplifying assumptions. So, we make
6 a lot of simplifying assumptions about the bargaining
7 process. And when somebody improves upon our work --
8 and somebody will, for sure -- the predicted merger
9 effects are likely to change yet again.

10 So, what should an economist do? Look,
11 economists who are not paid as experts are happy with
12 our results. We've shown that bargainers show
13 foresight, and future research will refine our
14 understanding of how all this works, but economic
15 experts can't wait for future research. You have to
16 testify based on the knowledge at that point in time.
17 So, you have to use the best available models.

18 Ad hoc approaches and structure-conduct-
19 performance can be touted for their simplicity and
20 durability, but they give poor predictions. We
21 shouldn't use them. Structural models, such as Capps,
22 Dranove, Satterthwaite, are harder to explain, but they
23 give better predictions, and we hope that our new work
24 will give better predictions still.

25 One advantage to structural models, though, is

1 that they're easier to criticize. Because of that audit
2 trail, all the potential flaws are there for everyone to
3 see. In addition, every iteration seems to change the
4 results, but that's the nature of the beast.

5 Over the past decade, with the wars and economic
6 calamity, I've admired the serenity of my cat and the
7 constant joy of my dog, Socrates and Eleanor. To them,
8 the world is a very simple place. If Socrates has his
9 food in his bowl as 8:00 in the morning and at 6:00 at
10 night, he'll sit in your lap the rest of the day, and
11 all Eleanor wants to do is run around outdoors chasing
12 her own tail for hour after hour.

13 Well, I wish life could be like that for
14 economists, but unlike cats and dogs, we have a
15 conscience. We see more of the complexity of the real
16 world than they do. We realize that some time soon,
17 another veil of complexity is going to be lifted.
18 Things will become clearer. They're not as clear today
19 as they will be in the future. But the view today is
20 clearer than it was yesterday, and antitrust analysis
21 cannot wait for the last researcher to stand on the last
22 pair of shoulders. So, antitrust analysts who work with
23 structural models will never enjoy the serenity and joy
24 of Socrates and Eleanor.

25 And I have time for questions, I believe. Is

1 that correct? Great.

2 DR. O'CONNOR: Are there any questions?

3 DR. DRANOVE: I've silenced them.

4 AUDIENCE SPEAKER: You called your dog Socrates?

5 DR. DRANOVE: Both pets are 11 years old, and by
6 11 years old, my older son was actually a thoughtful
7 human being. He's 25 now. If anybody goes to Honolulu
8 and just wants to see what bums in Honolulu look like,
9 look up my son. He's actually -- he's got an Internet
10 business that he's making enough money to live in
11 Honolulu without bothering to get real work. What can
12 you do?

13 That was a tough question, Aviv. I appreciate
14 the -- ah, we have a -- maybe a -- if the question is
15 about my dog, we were supposed to get a boy dog and my
16 son wanted to call him Roosevelt, and so we ended up
17 with Eleanor.

18 AUDIENCE SPEAKER: Not about your 12 million
19 simultaneous equations, but quality. Of course, focused
20 on price here, and one issue that is frequently raised
21 by merging parties that they claim is -- should be taken
22 into account is improvements in quality, and measuring
23 the welfare effects of quality changes can be very
24 difficult.

25 Have you given any thought to quality issues?

1 DR. DRANOVE: I've actually not personally
2 written any papers on mergers and quality, but there
3 have been some studies published, and Cory or Bob --
4 Bob, you probably know this, because you must have
5 written part of this in your review. The evidence seems
6 to be rather mixed as to whether mergers lead to
7 improvements in quality overall. So, I think the
8 argument in the courts is always one side making strong
9 claims and the other side saying -- you know,
10 everybody's going to make strong claims, but the overall
11 evidence is mixed.

12 Well, in that case, since it's 1:40, I guess we
13 have managed to get ourselves right back on schedule.
14 Let me introduce the first speaker from the University
15 of Toronto, Matt Grennan, who will talk about
16 discrimination in bargaining, empirical evidence from
17 medical devices. And his discussant will be Bob Town,
18 from The Wharton School at the University of
19 Pennsylvania.

20

21

22

23

24

25

1 PAPER SESSION TWO:

2 ECONOMICS OF ANTITRUST

3 DR. GRENNAN: Okay. So, this is a paper about
4 the prices being put on a certain medical technology,
5 called the coronary stent, and I apologize that this is
6 after lunch, but we had a relatively healthy lunch here.

7 So, the coronary stent is a little mesh metal
8 tube that is implanted in to keep arteries propped open
9 after they go in with a catheter to try and clear
10 blockages in the arteries around your heart.

11 This is sold in -- from device manufacturers who
12 make these stents to hospitals to implant them in a
13 procedure called an angioplasty, and the hospitals
14 generate revenues by performing these procedures, and
15 they're reimbursed by Medicare or private insurers, but
16 the cost of these stents comes directly out of the
17 revenues that they're generating.

18 And an interesting thing about this market is,
19 like many business-to-business markets, prices are
20 negotiated. So, we're kind of building on a theme here,
21 I guess. And, interestingly, different hospitals pay
22 very different prices for the exact same stent from the
23 same manufacturer.

24 So, this picture may look similar to one you saw
25 in the previous presentation. So, this is a histogram

1 of the prices being paid for a particular coronary stent
2 by different hospitals in the exact same month.

3 So, as you can see, on average, this stent is
4 selling for about \$2,400 each, but some hospitals are
5 paying \$1,800 apiece; some hospitals are paying more
6 than \$3,000 apiece. And these numbers add up, because
7 the average-size hospital implants about a thousand of
8 these stents per year. So, the difference between being
9 in the 25th or the 75th percentile in this price
10 distribution is about \$300,000 per year, say four
11 nurses' salaries.

12 Now, the question I'm going to look at is, what
13 happens when you look at cases where prices have to be
14 more uniform? And this sort of question is raised a lot
15 in healthcare, because -- well, one, look at mergers.
16 So, mergers are a case where two hospitals used to be
17 two different entities; they received two prices. They
18 merge, they're now one, and you're setting the same
19 price to this merged entity, except for in the case of
20 Northwestern and Evanston, I guess.

21 And also, group purchasing organizations. So,
22 group purchasing organizations are third parties that --
23 in the healthcare world, they play a big role in
24 purchasing for a lot of goods, especially the sort of
25 things like, you know, bandages, syringes, these sorts

1 of products. And, interestingly, they don't play a big
2 role for things that get called physician preference
3 items, things like coronary stents, like defibrillators,
4 Pacemakers, these sort of products. And hopefully some
5 of my analysis here will be able to maybe suggest a few
6 of the reasons why that may be.

7 There's also been a bit of discussion recently
8 on transparency of prices in healthcare in general, and
9 to the extent that we think that transparency is the one
10 of the things that enables setting very different prices
11 or ending up negotiating very different prices with
12 different buyers, we might think that will affect the
13 amount of uniformity in the prices in this market.

14 And now, so, there's been talk and evidence on,
15 you know, the effects of some of these things, but it's
16 just really not clear in terms of, you know, mergers,
17 for example. It seems the answer is usually it depends.
18 Does a merger generate cost synergies or lower costs for
19 a hospital, in particular for things like inputs, like
20 coronary stents? I told you about the group purchasing
21 kind of conundrum in terms of how it seems to work for
22 some types of products and not for others. And I think
23 the price transparency thing is just kind of a general
24 open question.

25 Now, this is a market that's a little bit

1 different than the one we saw earlier. So, this is not
2 a market where we're thinking about search and these
3 sort of things. So, there are four -- at least in the
4 U.S., there are four device manufacturers selling these
5 coronary stents, and there are -- you think a given
6 hospital is contracting usually with all of these four
7 device manufacturers. And there are 11 differentiated
8 types of stents that these four -- so, 11 in total, so
9 each manufacturer offers about two or three different
10 stents that are a differentiated product.

11 And they're differentiated in the sense of some
12 are going to be better for particular patients, and
13 they're also differentiated in the sort of usability
14 factor where, you know, some doctors may find some kind
15 of more appropriate for their tastes than others.

16 And so the set of things that we want to think
17 about, we almost need to move back a step and think
18 about, you know, research question zero, if you will, is
19 where is this price differential coming from in the
20 first place, right? So, one story could be it's all
21 demand. So, different hospitals, you have different
22 groups of physicians who have different tastes over
23 these products or treating patients with -- a group of
24 patients with different characteristics, and all this
25 price dispersion would be due to this heterogeneity in

1 demand across markets.

2 In that world, we're squarely in the world of
3 price discrimination with oligopoly, and what the theory
4 there would say is that what's going to matter is,
5 what's the nature of that heterogeneity in demand? So,
6 is it that there is kind of vertical differentiation in
7 the sense of you have some hospitals who generate more
8 revenues for each procedure and so have a sense of
9 higher willingness to pay for all of these stents, or is
10 there a more horizontal differentiation factor where you
11 have, you know, one hospital in Evanston where they're
12 facing a population of patients where, you know, stent A
13 is usually the right stent to use or often the right
14 stent to use in some, you know, other hospital in
15 Joplin, Missouri, where, you know, stent B is usually
16 the right stent to use?

17 So, it's going to turn out that in the first
18 case, so in the vertical differentiation case, what we
19 would actually see is usually competition would
20 intensify if we went to more uniform pricing -- so, it
21 would be good, in general, for lowering prices --
22 whereas in the horizontal differentiation world,
23 competition will actually tend to soften when we move to
24 more uniform prices, because it allows each
25 manufacturer -- they will just set -- they are going to

1 be setting one price, and that price is going to be set
2 to extract surplus from the hospital, in this case,
3 where their stent is more valued. So, that's one
4 potential explanation.

5 Another one is it's all negotiation. So,
6 there's no differences in demand across these hospitals,
7 but we know in markets where prices are negotiated,
8 that's only going to delineate a range in which prices
9 could fall, and it's all about bargaining within that
10 range, and you just have some hospitals where they are
11 just good at negotiating a better deal, conditional upon
12 demand.

13 And so the goal of this paper is going to be to
14 kind of tease these two things apart and then look at
15 changes to more uniform pricing, such as a group
16 purchasing organization or hospital merger, and think
17 about. How are those different sources of heterogeneity
18 going to play into the prices we would see under those
19 counterfactual scenarios?

20 So, there's a small number of papers that I cite
21 here at the bottom, and that's close to the world of
22 papers that are dealing with this, especially on the
23 empirical side. As you know, there is huge literature
24 on both price discrimination and bargaining in the
25 theory world, but on the empirical side, there is much

1 fewer, and I don't think it's been driven by the fact
2 that these aren't important economic phenomena that we
3 want to be looking into. It's usually driven by the
4 fact that it's been very hard to find data on a lot of
5 these situations.

6 So, this study is going to be based on a data
7 set that actually has data on the prices and quantities
8 being exchanged between the stent manufacturers and
9 different hospitals. What it is, is it's a survey of 96
10 different U.S. hospitals monthly, so it will say for
11 the -- so, it's -- for each stent, observe how many that
12 hospital uses and the price that hospital is currently
13 paying on a monthly basis for 3 1/2 years. So, it's
14 over 10,000 -- the unit of observation is a stent in a
15 hospital in a given month, and the data here is just to
16 give you an idea of what it looks like and also give you
17 a bit of a feel for the market.

18 So, in observation, I'll see the year; the
19 month; the hospital is an anonymous identifier in this
20 data -- which is one of the kind of unfortunate things
21 about this data, where it kind of lacks detail; the
22 product -- so there are nine different what are called
23 bare metal stents and two different drug-eluting stents
24 on the market; the manufacturer who makes that product;
25 the quantity currently being purchased; and the price

1 that it's currently selling for.

2 I told you I don't see a lot about the
3 hospitals. Fortunately, what I do see is -- the number
4 at the end of that table there is I do see the number of
5 diagnostic procedures, diagnostic angiographies that
6 hospital does each month, which gives me a nice idea of
7 the set of patients who could possibly be getting a
8 coronary stent in that hospital.

9 Now, you noticed in that data set I showed you,
10 there was no number for willingness to pay or the cost
11 to manufacturers or some sort of measure of bargaining
12 ability, as I'll call it, and the way I'm going to try
13 and get at those numbers is by developing a model that's
14 going to, I hope, capture the features of this market
15 and allow me to infer those parameters.

16 So, this model is going to have two stages. So,
17 the first is a pricing model. So, prices are negotiated
18 but also incorporating competition between these
19 differentiated products. And in the second part of the
20 model, once these negotiated contracts are in place,
21 patients will arrive and physicians will make decisions
22 about which stent to use to treat that patient.

23 So, the demand side I'm not going to say too
24 much about, because in many ways, it's, you know, very
25 standard, building on, you know, a large, large

1 literature on demand estimation. The important things
2 to point out here is it's really important to allow for
3 heterogeneity in demand across hospitals, which,
4 thankfully, due to the panel data, I can do very
5 flexibly, but also heterogeneity across patients and
6 doctors within hospitals, so being very flexible in the
7 shape of the demand curves at the hospital level.

8 I'll do that with a random coefficients discrete
9 choice model, and what I do think is worth talking about
10 just for a minute, though, is that there are actually
11 two kind of interesting new sources of identification
12 for demand in this case, where prices are negotiated and
13 fixed over a period of time in longer term contracts.

14 So, to give you some kind of intuition, this is
15 kind of the Econ 101 version of a way in which this
16 identification argument is different or can be
17 different. So. Just think of demand and supply curves.
18 There's a pricing equilibrium, and demand shifts over
19 time. So, this would be -- the idea is, you know,
20 physicians -- there's turnover at the hospital level in
21 the physicians who are there, there are new studies that
22 come out that suggest one stent maybe is better than we
23 thought it was before for a certain population of
24 patients, and as you'll see, because prices are fixed in
25 a long-term contract, price is kind of out of

1 equilibrium in a sense now.

2 Well, assume for a moment that demand doesn't
3 shift in this next period, but price comes up for
4 renegotiation. Well, the move is going to be exactly
5 along the demand curve, helping to identify demand. The
6 way I'm going to operationalize this is I'm going to use
7 lagged prices for the same stent, stent j , at the same
8 hospital, h , in month T minus 1. So, all of the
9 identification here is going to rely on sort of within a
10 stent hospital, looking at variation over time to
11 identify everything, and then I'm going to lag that to
12 allow for the fact that, you know, when prices were
13 renegotiated, there could have been a shift in demand.

14 And I'm also going to use -- so, this other new
15 source of identification is a bargaining ability. So,
16 in a model where prices are negotiated, the bargaining
17 weights that determine that split actually give us
18 another supply shifter, and I am going to try and
19 capture that by using the average prices of other stents
20 at that same hospital in the previous month.

21 Because these negotiations don't all reoccur
22 necessarily at once, you could see new contracts being
23 negotiated by other stents. If the bargaining of that
24 hospital has shifted, these average prices should be
25 capturing that.

1 All right. So, on to the pricing side of
2 things. So, the idea here is to have a model that's
3 going to incorporate, you know, costs, demand, and
4 competition, how those feed into prices, but also
5 allowing for bargaining in that there's a range of
6 potential prices that could be agreed upon. And I am
7 going to do this using a model that's a Nash equilibrium
8 of bilateral Nash bargaining problems.

9 This builds on a kind of -- it's related to an
10 area of theory of negotiations in -- with externalities,
11 and as -- similar to the models that are being used in
12 some of -- some other empirical applications where
13 prices are negotiated.

14 And this may -- you know, so it's -- it may look
15 a little different at first until you realize that it's
16 really just a generalization of the model we know and
17 love, where manufacturers set prices to maximize
18 manufacturer profits in a Nash equilibrium. It's just
19 instead of maximizing manufacturer profits, it's
20 maximizing the bilateral Nash product, where it's
21 manufacturer profits raised to some parameter which is
22 going to capture their bargaining ability, or how -- the
23 weight the manufacturer profits have in the function
24 that's being maximized, times hospital surplus, minus
25 the disagreement point of the hospital, of what happens

1 in the case when a negotiation with that particular
2 stent would break down, and that's the point where some
3 of these different assumptions that David was talking
4 about actually come into play and what that disagreement
5 point ought to look like.

6 I am going to assume it's a sort of Nash
7 assumption, a more static assumption, where all the
8 other prices would remain the same in the case where a
9 negotiation were to break down. And then that would be
10 raised to a parameter that would give you the hospital's
11 weight. So, importantly, the reason this is a
12 generalization of the model we know and love, if the
13 hospital's bargaining parameter there is zero, then
14 we're in the world of setting prices in a Bertrand-Nash
15 equilibrium. If the weight on the manufacturer profits
16 is zero, then its prices are set at marginal cost.

17 So, I think another way to think about this
18 model, which I think makes it clearer, in a way, is to
19 look at the pricing equation that pops out of those
20 first-order conditions. So, you have price as cost plus
21 a margin, and that margin is the ratio of the
22 manufacturer's bargaining weight to the whole of the
23 manufacturer and hospital. So, this is going to be a
24 fraction between zero and one, and that's going to be
25 times the entire surplus that's up for negotiation.

1 That surplus has a part -- if you look over on
2 the right-hand side there, this is just the -- you can
3 think of it as the preunit added value of a product,
4 right? So, the extra surplus is being created using
5 that product compared to if that product were
6 unavailable. But the part of that surplus that's going
7 to the hospital actually needs to be adjusted by this
8 elasticity term here, where because quantities could --
9 and I find a little bit do -- depend on prices, then
10 increasing price by a dollar doesn't mean another dollar
11 in the manufacturer's pocket, because we're moving along
12 a curve and quantities are going to decrease slightly.

13 So, the way I'm going to operationalize this in
14 an empirical setting is to say that the price of a given
15 stent, j , in hospital h , at time t , is going to be equal
16 to a cost term, as a parameter to be estimated, plus a
17 term that's this added value term, which I can calculate
18 from the demand side estimates, times this ratio of
19 bargaining abilities.

20 And the decision that needs to be made here --
21 so, we can identify -- you can see clearly there how you
22 identify bargaining ability separate from costs and that
23 as added value changes, to the extent that price
24 changes, that's going to help us figure out what
25 bargaining abilities are, the correlation between those

1 two terms, whereas cost is more of an intercept term in
2 this equation. But the one thing that we do need to
3 take a stand upon is that, you know, trying to estimate
4 a full distribution of different costs and a full
5 distribution of these bargaining abilities would be
6 estimating a separate intercept and slope parameter for
7 every observation in a regression.

8 So, in this case, there's not a lot of reason to
9 think that costs are going to be varying a lot across
10 hospitals or across time, so all of the unobservable
11 portion is going to be going into bargaining abilities
12 in this case. So, it's just something to keep in mind
13 as you look at the results.

14 So, this is a table just summarizing all of the
15 results from the demand and supply side estimates. So,
16 if you look down the rows, so this is listing each stent
17 available on the market in this particular month of
18 September 2005, and on the left-hand column is the price
19 data. So, it shows you as both a mean price and a
20 standard deviation of price across different hospitals
21 in that month.

22 The next column is the cost estimates. So, one
23 thing that ends up being -- so, the costs in this
24 exercise, in the paper I compare them to the costs you'd
25 get if you kind of, you know, didn't use the bargaining

1 model. They're much better than that, but
2 unfortunately, they're actually not very tightly
3 identified, and the reason why is actually if you look
4 over at the added value estimates, which are the last
5 column -- so, this is kind of the extra surplus that's
6 being created, on average, for the patients that are
7 treated with that stent versus if that stent weren't
8 available -- and they're big.

9 Even when you look at the standard deviations
10 across hospitals, even at the hospitals that have a very
11 low added value, they're still a pretty big estimate,
12 and if you remember -- so, you know, price is -- cost is
13 an intercept term, plus the bargaining, times the added
14 value. What this means is we don't have a lot of data
15 down near the intercept, right? So, cost is going to be
16 tightly pinned down by observations where added value is
17 close to zero, and we're just not seeing that in the
18 data here, which means that the costs aren't going to be
19 very precisely estimated here.

20 The fortunate, I guess, side of this is that the
21 subsequent estimates are not qualitatively at all
22 changed if you were to move around costs, you know, into
23 every reasonable end of the spectrum of costs that you
24 might think might apply, and even quantitatively, the
25 changes are rather small. And that's an appendix in the

1 paper.

2 So, the other interesting column that pops out
3 here is these bargaining ratio estimates, which are the
4 column that I haven't spoken to yet, and you'll see
5 there that you also have -- you know, on average, it
6 looks like manufacturers are getting about a third of
7 the surplus that's being created, but there's quite a
8 bit of heterogeneity in those standard deviations across
9 hospitals.

10 So, back to, where is that heterogeneity in
11 prices coming from? Part of it's coming from this
12 heterogeneity in these added values, which is demand
13 side heterogeneity, and part of it is coming from
14 heterogeneity in these bargaining abilities.

15 Now, one thing that, you know, kind of pops out
16 of this, so, this bargaining ability parameter seems to
17 matter a fair amount in this market. Where does it come
18 from? So, you know, back to the -- there's not a lot of
19 specifics we know about the hospitals. There's not a
20 lot I can tell you about that, other than the fact that,
21 you know, having this panel data actually helps me. At
22 least I can look at, you know, what seems to be
23 firm-specific about it.

24 So, you can regress that term on firm dummy
25 variables, has R2 of about 0.41, but more importantly,

1 for this study, it actually -- the coefficients on those
2 dummy variables give me an idea of a firm bargaining
3 ability for each firm, which I am going to use in the
4 counterfactuals. So, for each manufacturer, I have a
5 bargaining ability for them, for each hospital a
6 bargaining ability, and that distribution of different
7 bargaining abilities across hospitals is going to be
8 helpful in thinking about, you know, what might be the
9 bargaining ability of a group purchasing organization or
10 a merged group of hospitals?

11 So, in the counterfactuals, what I look at is
12 cases where the same sort of bargaining specification,
13 but now demand is merged across a group of hospitals.
14 So, in the GPO case, looking at all hospitals in my data
15 set as if they were one big group purchasing
16 organization. In the case of some mergers that I
17 simulate, looking at randomly selected groups of seven
18 hospitals.

19 And -- or, again, remember this -- so, this beta
20 or this BH parameter is going to allow for the hospitals
21 to bargain collectively at this bargaining weight, and
22 remember, again, the case where this is zero is the one
23 where manufacturers set prices.

24 So, this graph captures the case when we treat
25 all the hospitals in the data set as being part of one

1 big group purchasing organization, and where it maps out
2 is the change in hospital surplus on the Y axis for the
3 bargaining ability assumed of that hospital group on the
4 X axis. So, the bargaining ability is done as a ratio
5 to the average hospital bargaining ability.

6 So, you'll see in the middle there a one. It's
7 kind of like fixing the change in bargaining ability and
8 really isolating what's the change due to this price
9 discrimination effect of the change in competition when
10 we move to this group purchasing organization.

11 And this fact that prices tend to increase,
12 which decreases hospital surplus, is exactly pointing to
13 this fact that in this market, what we actually have is
14 more this horizontal differentiation across hospitals,
15 where different hospitals prefer different stents, which
16 is leading to price actually becoming -- price
17 competition becoming softer, or less intense, when we
18 move to a more uniform pricing world.

19 Now, interestingly, you can think about -- so,
20 what -- you know, what would be the bargaining weight
21 that's needed to overcome that? And it turns out if you
22 map up to where you cross back over to hospital surplus
23 becoming positive there, so you'd have to have a
24 bargaining weight over the 70th percentile of all the
25 hospitals I observe in the data set in order to overcome

1 this.

2 So, I think this is where I was telling you, you
3 know, offers one potential explanation for why would you
4 see group purchasing organizations playing a big role
5 for more products where you don't have this big
6 horizontal differentiation in demand and perhaps not for
7 the case of these physician preference items, like
8 coronary stents.

9 So, I'm running out of time here. So, I'm
10 actually going to skip the merger section, but if you're
11 interested, there's plenty of it in the paper. The most
12 interesting thing about it is that it actually -- you
13 know, these different hospitals, different groups of
14 hospitals that I looked at mergers between, will have
15 different levels of symmetry or asymmetry in their
16 demand. So, different amounts of horizontal or vertical
17 differentiation in their demand, which really helps kind
18 of put a number on this competitive effect and how it
19 might vary as the group of merging hospitals varies in
20 their demand asymmetry.

21 So, you know, I think the take-aways here is,
22 you know, put some numbers to a lot of things that have
23 been discussed in theory and in a context where they're
24 important and of interest, and I think, you know, for
25 further research, I mean, I think one of the things that

1 it leaves me wanting to know more about is what's behind
2 this bargaining ability, you know, and just anecdotally,
3 in talking to people in the market, you know, these are
4 parameters, these sort of Nash parameters which we
5 usually think of, you know, coming from somewhere --
6 we're not sure, as economists -- but it actually seems
7 like there's some economics underlying these, right?

8 So, there are things like human capital, the
9 people involved in negotiations, the way organizational
10 incentive structures are set up, that are determining,
11 you know, what are these bargaining weights that end up
12 being the firm's, you know, Nash parameter? And this
13 other one, you know, it's obvious that this is a very
14 static analysis in some sense, you know, especially in a
15 market like medical devices. What I think we would like
16 to move towards is something that's a bit more dynamic
17 and looks at, you know, entry of these products and how
18 it affects innovation and access to technologies.

19 Thank you.

20 (Applause.)

21 DR. TOWN: So, I've known this paper for a long
22 time and admired it for quite a long time, and Matt's
23 been working on it for a while, and it's very polished,
24 and it's really a great paper. It really is one of the
25 better IO papers in healthcare in the last five years,

1 so I highly recommend it to you.

2 Imitation is the sincerest form of flattery, and
3 I have a paper with Aviv and Chris Garmon, who I saw
4 here, where we're basically applying some of the ideas
5 in this paper to hospital bargaining, as Dave talked
6 about. So, it's really a great paper.

7 The reason it's a great paper, it's an important
8 question, like why is there price variation? What's
9 going on there? The data is excellent. The methods are
10 appropriate. He's developed a bargaining model
11 framework and applies it to the data in a very sensible
12 way. The counterfactuals are interesting that he
13 performs in the paper.

14 He didn't really get a chance to go into it in
15 much detail here, but they're really quite interesting.
16 He did one about what happens when you get uniform price
17 versus you allow for negotiated prices, and then, also,
18 simulates hospital mergers and what the impact of, in
19 some sense, increased monopsony power has on prices.
20 And there's not much work on monopsony power and
21 simulating monopsony power, and that's a pretty
22 interesting idea.

23 And the market he's looking at is stents, and he
24 didn't really talk about that that much, but it's really
25 an important market. It's probably the most important

1 medical device market there is. It's a 5 billion, 6
2 billion dollar industry. It's huge. There's a lot of
3 innovation going on. I'll talk about that in a sec.

4 And then more importantly, there is not a lot of
5 work done in the medical device industry, say, relative
6 to pharma, but it's an industry that's approaching
7 pharma in size and importance, and pharma seems to be in
8 decline. So, it's an area that I think deserves a lot
9 more attention.

10 So, I want to talk about -- now that I've talked
11 about what I like about the paper, now I want to talk
12 about what I think -- areas that need to be improved
13 upon in future work, and one is this Nash bargaining
14 issue. And David alluded to it in his talk, but here,
15 the assumption is that when I negotiate -- I'm a stent
16 manufacturer, I'm negotiating with a hospital, I don't
17 know what's going on in any other negotiations that are
18 going on, and I assume that my outcome is just this
19 unilateral bargaining, and any other outcome is
20 irrelevant to me, but that precludes exclusive dealing
21 in an equilibrium, I think.

22 So, you can't do any deal where you will be my
23 exclusive manufacturer, which could be important here.
24 And it will feed back, in effect, inferences about
25 bargaining ability later on, so the model may be a

1 little bit -- may be misspecified, if that's important.

2 Also, in this market, it's not that just
3 hospitals and manufacturers negotiate prices
4 individually. There actually is a list price, which is
5 kind of -- there is option value to go off the list
6 price, and at least anecdotally, drug-eluting stents,
7 they were mostly on list price for a while before there
8 was more entry, but...

9 God, this is a messy slide. So, the issue is,
10 what's the right measure of surplus? So, in the model,
11 he has kind of this patient-physician utility and
12 welfare from the exchange, and I'm not sure that's the
13 right way to think about it. I think it's really kind
14 of what the revenue is to the hospital from the deal and
15 some value that the patient gets, kind of merged
16 together, and in the framework Matt put up there, it's
17 really just, you know, the utility. And so there's
18 some -- there might be some disconnect there.

19 It could be important when you think about
20 reimbursement, because there's no -- because
21 reimbursement kind of doesn't enter into his model, like
22 if you change, you know, CMBS reimbursement rates, they
23 really should have at least no direct effect in this
24 framework, but it seems likely it would have an effect
25 on both the bargaining leverage and the money at stake.

1 So, that's where it might be important.

2 And also, that these products are bundled.

3 They're not just negotiated over stents. Boston
4 Scientific, which is -- makes the Taxus stent, and J&J,
5 which has the Cypher stent, or at least used to, they
6 sell a whole range of medical products to hospitals.
7 So, they're negotiating over a whole range of products.

8 And in the model, bargaining skill is very --
9 skill varies quite a bit, and that's because it's a
10 residual in the framework, and residuals are often --
11 you know, the data is hard to explain, the prices. And
12 so that strikes me as unattractive. And furthermore --
13 and Matt alluded to it -- it's difficult to perform
14 counterfactuals without making some ad hoc assumptions
15 about what happens to bargaining skill under different
16 scenarios.

17 So, here's some ideas, what I think -- where you
18 can take this. One is -- and Matt alluded to it -- is
19 entry and exit. It's really important here -- here is
20 the -- so, Matt's kind of data kind of goes up to here,
21 roughly, but then there is entry from Medtronic, that's
22 the Endeavor; Abbott, which is -- actually, it wasn't
23 entry, it was purchase; and then here's the Taxus. So,
24 there's been a lot of interesting dynamics, and
25 there's -- these stents are -- two of these are owned by

1 the same company, I think Chromas and Taxus are --
2 anyway, I get confused, but two of them are owned by the
3 same guys. And then there's Exit.

4 So, J&J, which is the initial -- they were the
5 first folks to bring the stent to market, they -- the
6 stent story is really interesting, but -- you know, it
7 was basically developed by this doc in a garage, and he
8 eventually sold it to J&J, and they brought it to market
9 in '94 with the bare metal stent. And then there was
10 innovation where the drug-eluting stent came to market,
11 but ultimately, J&J, which was the first in the market,
12 ended up exiting, and it's kind of interesting how they
13 became the first and were the innovator and ultimately
14 had to exit. And part of the reason they exited were
15 they screwed up.

16 And then there's mergers in the device industry
17 that are important, that you could use this as an input
18 into analyzing. In particular, there is a pretty
19 well-known Boston Scientific/Guidant-Abbott merger, in
20 that Boston Scientific bought Guidant, but they had to
21 divest their stent business to Abbott, and so there you
22 could simulate sort of what would be the right outcome
23 here under different scenarios.

24 And then J&J bought Conor, which also was a
25 stent manufacturer, but I guess their stent blew up and

1 wasn't good, and J&J lost a lot of money, but there was
2 a lot of interesting overlap issues there. So, this is,
3 you know, a framework where you can address these kind
4 of complicated merger analyses in an interesting and
5 realistic way. And this is kind of what happened in the
6 Boston Scientific and Guidant deal, and Boston
7 Scientific kind of ended up taking it in the shorts.

8 And then finally -- and I talk about this idea
9 mostly because I'm working on it with Matt, so I can do
10 a lot of preadvertising before we get anywhere on it --
11 is that there's a lot of variation across the globe in
12 medical device regulation, and that's pretty
13 interesting, to see how that impacts consumers. And we
14 can look at the variation between the EU, which is
15 actually a very lax regulatory environment for devices.
16 It's very easy to bring a device to market in Europe,
17 where in the U.S., it's difficult -- and perhaps more
18 difficult recently -- and firms complain a lot about the
19 FDA and their inability to get products through the FDA,
20 versus Japan, which is really hard to get into.

21 And so we can look at how entry of devices
22 across these different geographic areas impacts perhaps
23 health and consumer surplus and perhaps safety of the
24 devices. And, generally, when you talk to device
25 manufacturers, they say, "Well, we just go to Europe

1 first, because we can get into Europe, we get data, and
2 maybe we'll come to the U.S." So, you see a lot more
3 devices and a lot greater breadth of devices in Europe
4 than you do in the U.S., and so this could be used as an
5 input into a model that starts to quantify these
6 impacts.

7 I think that's where I'm going to stop. It's
8 really a terrific paper, and I highly recommend it to
9 you.

10 (Applause.)

11 DR. DRANOVE: The official timekeeper who's got
12 those signs that say it's time to quit seems to have
13 disappeared. I know we're running a little behind.
14 Matt, you can respond to Bob privately. One or two
15 questions, possibly, for Matt, but no more than that.
16 Anyone?

17 (No response.)

18 DR. DRANOVE: Okay. Then our next paper will be
19 presented by Sonia Jaffe from Harvard University. She's
20 going to present the first-order approach to merger
21 analysis, and Cory Capps, from Bates White, will be the
22 discussant.

23 MS. JAFFE: Thank you.

24 Thanks for having me. This is work that I am
25 working on with Glen Weyl, who -- I don't know if he's

1 here yet, but he will be around tomorrow. And,
2 basically, we're trying to build on a growing literature
3 in the merger analysis arena of taking what we call the
4 first-order approach to merger analysis.

5 And so there is some work by Greg Werden that
6 shows that you can calculate the hypothetical efficiency
7 gains necessary to offset the pressure to increase
8 prices and then work by Joe and Carl developing the
9 upward pricing pressure, which then got implemented both
10 in the U.K. and in the most recent U.S. Merger
11 Guidelines. And we're very much building on this
12 literature.

13 The first thing we do is we generalize upward
14 pricing pressure. We want to allow for nonpricing
15 conduct, so not assuming that it's always a
16 Bertrand-Nash equilibrium, and this generates two
17 changes to the formula. One is a more general diversion
18 ratio, and the other is what we call an end of
19 accommodating reactions term, and I'll explain both of
20 those.

21 And then the second thing we do is that we
22 formulate what we call the merger pass-through rate.
23 Because upward pricing pressure is really just pressure,
24 it's a change in incentives, it's not measured in units
25 of price, in order to get an estimate for how much

1 prices are going to change, you need to know to what
2 extent these pressures, these costs, get passed through
3 by the firms to prices. And it's a combination of what
4 would be the premerger and the postmerger pass-through
5 rates.

6 And then the last thing we do is we weight these
7 by quantities in order to get an estimate in the change
8 in consumer surplus.

9 So, starting off with just a real general model,
10 you've got n firms, they can be multiproduct firms, and
11 they have a strategy dimension, which is the same
12 dimension as the number of products that they sell, and
13 they've got your pretty standard profit function, which
14 depends on the prices that are generated in equilibrium
15 when all the different firms play their strategies.

16 And because we don't want to just limit
17 ourselves to Nash equilibrium, we're going to think
18 about total derivatives, which means when a firm changes
19 their strategy, there's the direct effect on prices and
20 thereby on quantities, but there's also indirect
21 effects, which is when a firm changes its strategy, it
22 may be that other firms change their strategies in
23 response. And combining those two, you get the total
24 effect of a firm changing its strategy.

25 And in order to kind of keep this in the

1 existing framework and because we're mainly focusing
2 on -- we're focusing on how these things are going to
3 affect prices, it's a lot easier to think of these
4 strategies as prices. And this isn't to say that firms
5 are necessarily setting prices, because then you would
6 just be back in a price setting, but it's just saying
7 that for most strategies that you can think of firms
8 playing, there's going to be an invertable map from
9 those strategies to prices. And so, therefore, you can
10 think of the merging firms as choosing prices, but this
11 is going to change the reaction functions of other
12 firms.

13 And the clearest example to see this is if you
14 think firms are actually playing a Cournot equilibrium,
15 but you want to talk about their behavior in terms of
16 them setting prices, then when one firm raises its
17 price, all the other firms are going to react by raising
18 their prices in order to keep their quantities fixed,
19 because that's what Cournot does. It keeps the other
20 firms' quantities fixed when one firm changes its
21 behavior. And so we can incorporate those reactions
22 into these total derivatives that we're thinking about.

23 And so you have your very standard premerger
24 first-order condition, and then once the firms merge,
25 these things change, because firm j is no longer

1 reacting. So, you can see that now, when you look at
2 the total derivative, the effect of the change in i 's
3 price has on all but i and j 's prices, in order to get
4 the total derivative. And this is going to lead to a
5 different diversion matrix, because you have to think
6 about what the diversion ratio would be if firm i raised
7 its price and all the other firms were allowed to react
8 but firm j was not allowed to react. In doing this, you
9 can get the new first-order condition, and you subtract
10 the two, and you get the generalized pricing pressure.

11 And so as I mentioned, this diversion ratio is
12 going to be different from the one in a Bertrand-Nash in
13 prices model. And then there's also this end of
14 accommodating reactions term, and that comes from the
15 fact that before, when firm i raised its price or
16 changed its strategy, the other firms would react, which
17 could frequently have a dampening effect on the change
18 in demand. And so postmerger, in general, you're going
19 to expect that the merging firm's demand is in some
20 sense more elastic, because the firm j is no longer
21 reacting.

22 And in general, these things are going to go in
23 the opposite direction. The diversion ratio is going to
24 be greater, but you're going to be subtracting off a
25 positive term.

1 So, one thing that we look at a little bit in
2 the paper and that we're interested in exploring more is
3 how different we really expect this to be from Bertrand
4 competition, but there are some circumstances where this
5 end of the accommodating reactions term is really going
6 to make a big difference.

7 And it's important, once you combine this with
8 the pass-through, that you use the rates from the same
9 model. If you're using a Bertrand model to calculate
10 the pass-through rates, then you really need to use the
11 Bertrand UPP, but if you're thinking about a Cournot
12 model when you're calculating or estimating the
13 pass-through rates, then you need to have the
14 corresponding generalized pricing pressure.

15 Just to explain this briefly, as I said, in
16 Bertrand, this is exactly the same as UPP. With
17 multiproducts, you just use the matrix inversion. For
18 quantities, as I mentioned, this is essentially the
19 other firms reacting to a change in i 's price so as to
20 keep their quantities fixed, and then you, in turn, see
21 what effect that has on firm i 's quantity.

22 So, this is the more general pricing pressure,
23 and then we want to convert this into actual changes in
24 pricing, which is where we get to pass-through. And
25 this has come up in the literature before, thinking that

1 because these are essentially opportunity costs of
2 sales, that something like pass-through should be used
3 to convert them into price changes, where pass-through
4 specifically refers to when you have marginal physical
5 costs, how those convert into price changes.

6 But there's been some disagreement as to whether
7 you want to look at the postmerger or the premerger
8 pass-through rates. And just to try to give a bit of an
9 intuition of what these pass-through rates are and why
10 they're what matters, this is my drawn-in-paint graph
11 here, but if you look at the premerger profit function
12 with price on the X axis, premerger, you're going to go
13 to the maximization point. Postmerger, you have now
14 combined two. So, the scales on these might be
15 different, but whatever the slope of your profit
16 function is at the premerger price, that's the pricing
17 pressure. That's the UPP or the GePP.

18 But then to know how that converts into a change
19 in price, you have to know what the curvature of this
20 profit function is, because if you have the red line,
21 which is highly curved, you're going to get a very small
22 change in price, because that change in slope very
23 quickly tailors off. If you have the blue curve, which
24 is much less curved, then you're going to get a much
25 larger change in price.

1 And because the pass-through is related to the
2 inverse of the second derivative of the profit function,
3 the higher the pass-through, the less curved the profit
4 function is. And so that's why we're looking at
5 pass-through rates, to try and figure out how much
6 prices are going to change for a given shift, a given
7 angular shift in the first-order condition.

8 So, we use a Taylor expansion, so this is a
9 first-order approximation to what the pass-through rate
10 is going to be, and we show that it's this thing here,
11 where f is the premerger first-order condition and g is
12 the pricing pressure, so that f plus g is the postmerger
13 first-order condition. And you take the derivative of
14 that expected price and take the inverse, and that's
15 your pass-through rate.

16 And so this is related to both the pre- and
17 postmerger pass-through rates. So, here, premerger, as
18 I said, it's just the inverse of the second derivative
19 of profits, which is the first derivative of the
20 first-order condition. Postmerger, you multiply that by
21 this matrix which has to do with diversion ratios, and
22 the reason is that postmerger, the marginal costs of one
23 firm enter the first-order condition of -- the products
24 that did belong to one firm enter the first-order
25 conditions of the products that did belong to the other

1 firm.

2 And so this is basically confusing the
3 postmerger curvature, as I showed in that picture, but
4 not using this diversion matrix, which kind of
5 distributes the costs to the different first-order
6 conditions. And the reason is that these aren't
7 physical costs. These aren't marginal costs of selling
8 a different product which are going to enter in
9 different places depending on how demand for a product
10 is affected by another product's price. They are pure
11 opportunity costs, and so they enter linearly in each of
12 the first-order conditions, which is why you just have
13 the curvature matrix, not multiplied by this matrix
14 based on the diversion ratios.

15 And so then the question is -- so, that's kind
16 of the theory of why -- how to get at the main things
17 that are important to how much prices are going to
18 change. And then the question is, what do you do with
19 it? And we can't observe merger pass-through before the
20 merger happens. If you have some very restrictive
21 scenarios, you can sometimes calculate it based off of
22 the premerger first and second derivatives of demand,
23 which you could get if you had premerger demand and
24 pass-through rates, but generally, you're going to need
25 some other assumptions.

1 And we've done a little bit trying to see --
2 basically, the idea is that if this pricing pressure is
3 reasonably small, then you would expect that its
4 derivative is also small and that the merger
5 pass-through rate will be well approximated by the
6 premerger pass-through rate. And so using the premerger
7 pass-through rate is going to be a reasonable -- in that
8 case will be a reasonable approximation for the merger
9 pass-through rate.

10 Another concern is the error terms, since this
11 is an approximation. Here, you know that the
12 first-order conditions are not highly curved or -- and
13 we think that smoothness is generally a reasonable
14 approximation for most demand systems and that if the
15 pressure -- and then the other issue is the smallness,
16 and if the pressure is very large, then it seems like
17 the merger is a bad idea and you're less worried about
18 getting the estimate exactly. Yes. So, that's the two
19 parts of predicting price changes.

20 And then to get welfare changes, we don't have a
21 strong opinion on the whole consumer surplus versus
22 social surplus debate, but either way, if you have the
23 elements to calculate these price changes, then you can
24 calculate both the change in consumer surplus and the
25 change in social -- the change in dead weight loss or

1 the change in social surplus and use that to create some
2 kind of index of the percent change in surplus in the
3 market.

4 And this could also be useful if there is
5 nonprice concerns -- first of all, if there's fixed
6 costs, those would be added in here, and then if there
7 is other nonpricing concerns in the market, putting them
8 all into dollar terms is what we think would be the
9 easiest way to compare across the different effects of
10 the merger.

11 So, in one sense, this is a very approximate
12 approach. It's not giving a whole structural model with
13 very specific parameters, but in some sense, we see that
14 as a benefit, because it's more flexible in that sense,
15 right? If you took all of the assumptions that went
16 into a specific demand form, if we took that structure,
17 you would get the exact same answer. You could plug it
18 in here, add some higher order terms, you would get the
19 exact same answer.

20 But we think that sometimes by assuming a
21 functional form, you're making a whole bunch of
22 assumptions about pass-through rate and about other
23 factors that really matter without realizing --
24 sometimes without realizing it and certainly without
25 acknowledging it, and by putting the things that really

1 have the direct effect up front, we think that it's
2 sometimes easier to really see what assumptions you're
3 making and what assumptions are driving the conclusions.

4 And we're not saying that this is necessarily --
5 like, should completely replace structural estimation.
6 You may want to do structural estimation to get some of
7 the demand derivatives, diversion ratios that we use,
8 but we think that rather than tying down the
9 pass-through rate in a functional form assumption kind
10 of at the back end, it's better to have it up front,
11 where it's easy to see what's going on.

12 And we also think -- you are going --
13 frequently, to a point, you'll still need to make some
14 simplifying assumptions, either about conduct or about
15 the level of heterogeneity or about the pass-through
16 rates, but I think that if you have this framework, then
17 you can very easily test those different assumptions,
18 see which are driving them, see whether the assumptions
19 are reasonable, and not have them be kind of locked down
20 in functional forms or in things that are not at the
21 forefront.

22 And just as we emphasized, we think it's
23 really -- just to do robustness checks, it's much easier
24 really to just try a lot of different things. If you
25 have uncertainty, rather -- because a lot of Glen's work

1 has shown that traditional functional form assumptions
2 really tie down the pass-through rate in ways that you
3 often don't realize.

4 So, that's pretty much it. We generalize the
5 pricing pressure and show how to convert it into prices
6 using pass-through rates, and, in general, this approach
7 of using pass-through is really saying that even though
8 mergers are a distinct change in some sense, you can use
9 these methods of sufficient statistics and small changes
10 to approximate their effects.

11 And we think there's a lot more work to be done
12 in this area, figuring out how good an approximation
13 this is, when it works well, when it doesn't, possibly
14 add dynamics or other richness, possibly about quality,
15 and, again, thinking about the best ways to simplify the
16 formula for applications.

17 Thank you.

18 (Applause.)

19 DR. CAPPS: All right, thanks.

20 This was a good paper or a good addition to a
21 series of papers that's coming out that I think does two
22 really nice things. It helps sharpen our thinking about
23 what could be done in merger analysis in the real world
24 and what should be done, and if we're really lucky,
25 there will be at least some intersection between the

1 two. So, even if this isn't a tool literally used for
2 screening mergers or at trial -- and maybe there's a
3 role for that -- it is a tool at least for improving the
4 way we think about what we do and maybe the limits and
5 lower bounds on the usefulness of things like UPP.

6 So, this builds on some prior work and says, you
7 know, these prior analyses, going back to Werden's 1996
8 paper, but maybe more popularized by Farrell and Shapiro
9 in various papers on UPP, it says, you know, we can
10 really get an idea of the gist of what a merger effect
11 will be by thinking about the impact on the pricing
12 incentives of the merged firms when the firms are
13 producing substitutes.

14 And the intuition I think for that is pretty
15 compelling and clear and actually easy to explain, which
16 is that a merger of substitutes will reduce the cost of
17 increasing price, or as they word it in the paper
18 backwards, sort of will lower the -- raise the benefit
19 of -- no, lower the benefit of cutting price, but it's
20 fairly symmetric.

21 And it's important to point out, you know, it is
22 a lot of work in terms of the equations. There really
23 is a benefit and an improvement over what is reflected
24 in UPP, because it captures real world economic
25 phenomena that are omitted from UPP. The real world

1 phenomena are not the misplaced dots that are supposed
2 to be at intersections of things.

3 But the idea here is that when you have
4 strategic complements, if a firm increases its price,
5 that's going to induce other firms to also increase
6 their price, and that's kind of a freebie for the first
7 firm that's increasing its price, right, because that
8 means it doesn't lose as much quantity as it otherwise
9 would. And that type of phenomena really is nowhere
10 captured in the basic UPP formula of diversion times
11 margin of the merging partner's product.

12 But in particular, I think it's also a nice
13 insight, because it runs kind of counter to your
14 intuition, which is that you think -- if you think just
15 about the unilateral incentives of the merging parties,
16 you might underestimate the merger effects, because if
17 there's strategic complementarity -- do I need to stand
18 here? Thank you. I saw someone moving their head and I
19 thought I was saying horribly wrong things, which may be
20 true, but now I know it's just the microphone.

21 Normally in cases of strategic complements, you
22 might think that if you just think, what is the
23 incentive on the merging parties to increase price, and
24 you say that's positive, well, the real world effect
25 would be even larger if that causes a price increase

1 that is then met by an accommodating response and you
2 shift the equilibrium. So, I do think this is a nice
3 advancement that captures some intuition that's left out
4 of UPP.

5 But then now I'm in economic consulting and
6 litigation, and this leads me to the next step of
7 thinking -- and I also used to work at DOJ -- how would
8 this actually play out in real world merger review,
9 merger litigation, and so forth? And so it's kind of
10 helpful to break the world of merger review down into a
11 number of stages.

12 So, you start out -- before the HSR, the
13 agencies might not even be involved, but the parties are
14 getting ready to do the merger. In principle, at least,
15 they could hire economists to do UPP, GePP, merger
16 simulation, what have you. In the real world, I think
17 that's pretty rare. You usually come in sort of late in
18 the game as economists, before the merger is filed but
19 relatively late in the game. So, there may not be much
20 role there unless the nature of lawyering and in-house
21 counsels' offices and firms and investment banking were
22 to change quite a bit.

23 Then the HSR is filed and the 30-day waiting
24 period begins. So, the agency is going to be conducting
25 interviews, and they will get responses to voluntary

1 request letters, which means the parties can produce
2 what they want to produce, not what they have to
3 produce. And in that window, you know, a large part of
4 that may be devoted to just getting some information,
5 and then you've got the remainder to processing the
6 information. And practically, I think -- and I'll talk
7 a little bit more about this -- it's going to be hard in
8 that period to do anything too involved.

9 Then you have the second request stage, where
10 the parties are complying. If the parties have chosen
11 to do a rolling production, they produce data early, the
12 range of things that you can do would expand
13 dramatically. If they choose to just sort of wait until
14 they have got everything and say, "Here you go, you have
15 30 days to decide to sue us or not," there is going to
16 be a lot less that can be done, and that will sort of
17 shift the favor between merger simulation and GePP, on
18 the one hand, versus UPP on the other.

19 And then once the compliance happens, I think
20 there's 30 days to issue a complaint or let the merger
21 go through, and then things can move really, really
22 fast. So, I went and checked the FTC's website, and the
23 Whole Foods complaint came out in June 2007, Kevin
24 Murphy's report was dated August 23rd, 2007. So, he
25 had, like, two months to put it together from the time

1 at which he had all the information that was ever going
2 to be available to him in his hands. I'm sure he was
3 doing work before -- you know, in advance, but it's a
4 relatively tight, compressed time frame.

5 And then if there is going to be a full trial on
6 the merits, no matter who wins the preliminary
7 injunction, then you're actually going to have a long
8 time, and the range of things you can do is likely to be
9 somewhat -- pretty broad.

10 So, I thought about this paper in the framework
11 of competition among merger review tools, and hopefully
12 competition will produce better results over time. The
13 key advantage of UPP is that it's really intuitive, I
14 think. When I read the formula or the description of
15 GePP, generalized pricing pressure, it's actually pretty
16 complicated, because you talk about holding the merging
17 partners' response fixed but allowing all the nonmerging
18 firms to adjust their pricing.

19 And I may be a little bit jaded by a recent
20 anecdote that I'm going to share with you, but I tried
21 to explain in writing to an attorney, a relatively smart
22 attorney, that said when firms increase price, they face
23 a trade-off. If they raise price, they will make more
24 money on each unit they sell, but they'll sell fewer
25 units, and a merger will weaken that latter incentive,

1 because some of the units that they would otherwise have
2 sold -- have lost go to their merging partner, and those
3 come back into their bank account via the other pocket
4 postmerger.

5 And the attorney's response was, "That seems a
6 little bit of a stretch. Can you simplify it a little
7 bit?" Now, I want to be very fair to the attorney. The
8 attorney understood it really, really well. What he was
9 doing was looking forward to a district court judge, who
10 has never tried an antitrust case, which is going to be
11 the facts on the ground in many circumstances, and
12 saying, you know, what's going to sound compelling and
13 tie it to the facts of the case in the real world versus
14 what's a bunch of egg-headed economists, you know,
15 writing formulas and making models?

16 I said, "This is sort of the upper bound on
17 intuition, and it doesn't get any simpler," and I think
18 that that's probably true. So, there's a lot of
19 intuition into it, but, of course, better intuition is
20 only helpful and valuable in policy if it's correct
21 intuition, and I think that's where there's a really
22 important contribution made by the paper at hand.

23 In particular, an area for fruitful future
24 research is to actually dig more deeply -- and this may
25 require either simulation or ex post merger review, two

1 things that the authors themselves suggest -- to say,
2 under what circumstances are you going to get the same
3 answer when you take the simple approach versus the more
4 rigorous approach versus when would you get the
5 different answer and when would that lead you -- when
6 would UPP possibly lead you astray?

7 And I have in mind almost something that you
8 could perhaps guide the development of a checklist,
9 similar to the coordinated effects checklist that says,
10 you know, UPP is most reliable under these
11 circumstances. When pass-through rates are high or low
12 or something like that is going on, it's more apt to
13 give wrong answers. So, you think you can improve UPP
14 and be a complement, not necessarily a substitute.

15 There are -- I think I'll move quickly, because
16 I'm almost out of time here.

17 I sort of went through the chronology of a
18 merger. There's a time when data and time are both
19 short, and you really can't do anything fancy, and then
20 there's a time in most cases, some industries, like
21 hospitals and airlines, there's public data and lots of
22 agency experience with them, but in most cases, in the
23 early stages, you can't do much fancy. In the later
24 stages, you can do something fancy.

25 And I think the other point there is that at

1 that stage, there is not really competition between UPP
2 and generalized pricing pressure. I think there's
3 really competition between generalized pricing pressure
4 and full-blown merger simulation models.

5 And so one thing we know about merger simulation
6 models is when you look at what they predict versus what
7 happened, they don't always do that well. And Craig
8 Peters has a great paper on that, and I think, you know,
9 one could actually revisit his analysis using GePP and
10 try to determine whether the predictions would match any
11 better -- would match more closely to what actually
12 happened.

13 So, I think, again, you know, this is
14 insightful, it helps sharpen thinking, and I look
15 forward to more extensions from it.

16 (Applause.)

17 DR. DRANOVE: Sonia, did you want to just take a
18 minute or two to react?

19 MS. JAFFE: No. I don't think I have any
20 questions.

21 DR. DRANOVE: No? Okay.

22 Are there any questions?

23 (No response.)

24 DR. DRANOVE: This is a lively audience. Do we
25 need to have incentives, immunity from FTC action for a

1 year if you ask the best question? I can offer that.

2 Our final paper in our early afternoon session
3 will be presented by Thomas Jeitschko, from the
4 Department of Justice. And, Thomas, I hope I didn't
5 butcher your name. He's going to present Patent Pools
6 and Product Development: Perfect Complements Revisited.
7 The discussant will be Jay Pil Choi from Michigan State
8 University.

9 DR. JEITSCHKO: Thank you very much.

10 Okay. Thank you very much for the invitation,
11 and I hope you're still remaining to stay awake before
12 the break one last time.

13 This is a paper written jointly with my
14 co-author who's also here, and I for my part have to
15 give the standard disclaimer, that these are my views
16 and I'm not reflecting any views of the Justice
17 Department. And I'm sure if you ask my co-author, she
18 will also affirm that these are not the official
19 positions of Towson University either, so...

20 So, what we're looking at here is we're
21 revisiting a question of patent pools and looking at it
22 in light of product development. Let me give you a
23 little bit of background on this.

24 We started this paper a while ago, and so when I
25 say "recent debate," you have to think of a slightly

1 larger time horizon here, maybe the last ten years or
2 so, that we have become concerned about the patent
3 thicket and sluggish innovation, the innovation rate
4 being hindered, blocking patents, and all these notions.

5 In a lot of instances, this was tied to business
6 methods or software, electronics oftentimes, and, in
7 particular, also, biotech, were areas where this was
8 noted to be a concern and a problem of stifled
9 innovation.

10 This essentially led to what has now culminated
11 again in IP reform, but there was a lot of discussion up
12 to that, and one of the things that oftentimes was
13 mentioned is the issue of cross-licensing or, in
14 particular, what I want to focus on is the issue of
15 patent pooling.

16 So, a patent pool is actually in an instance, if
17 you have a collection of separate IP that might actually
18 be relevant to produce a product, if the patents are all
19 formed into a pool, then essentially these can be
20 jointly licensed rather than people having to
21 individually license across all individual relevant
22 patents for their product.

23 This was essentially the idea that if you have
24 to have access to a lot of patents in order to develop a
25 product, then it would be incredibly costly to actually

1 try to gather and negotiate with all the different IP
2 holders -- might even be very costly to identify them --
3 and it was in that context specifically that patent
4 pools were thought to actually be a means or a tool to
5 further innovation, foster innovation, in areas where
6 you rely heavily on many different forms of IP.

7 Let me give you a little bit of a historical
8 background, because I think as any antitrust person
9 would notice immediately, you do have some thoughts a
10 little bit. Well, if I'm pooling these things and now
11 jointly licensing, are there concerns there? And, in
12 fact, the first patent pool actually came about in the
13 context also of stifled innovation. This was the famous
14 sewing machine patent. There were conflicting patents.
15 It wasn't clear exactly if they overlapped or not, and
16 essentially, it was deemed it would be easier if you
17 just form a pool and license them jointly.

18 The first time that there was a legal dispute
19 over it specifically was at the beginning of the last
20 century, at least here in the U.S., where there was a
21 question of is this legal or can these upstream
22 suppliers essentially -- these are upstream suppliers of
23 IP -- can they simply form a monopoly over this IP or is
24 there an antitrust concern there?

25 And at the time, there was a strong affirmation

1 that IP gives you these rights, and essentially the
2 freedom of contract would trump any antitrust
3 considerations in this context. So, basically, freedom
4 of contract that is embodied or that is guaranteed to
5 you through patent law and through the Constitution
6 would trump any antitrust concerns.

7 Now, the first time when that was sort of
8 revisited a little bit was not too long thereafter in
9 the so-called bathroom trust cases, and in these
10 instances -- so, this was about enamel, porcelain
11 bathroom fixtures. There was also a trust there. In a
12 lot of these instances, actually, it wasn't necessarily
13 clear what was being argued here. Was it the behavior
14 of the trust or was it directly tied to them being a
15 pool?

16 That's also very much the case in the so-called
17 Edison trust or the motion picture trust, that was also
18 come about. There were conflicting or overlapping
19 patents, they had formed a patent pool, but, again, a
20 lot of the concern tied to the litigation in those cases
21 was not actually the pool formation in and of itself,
22 but some of the practices that the pool was exercising.

23 And in that instance, the pool itself was then
24 found in violation of the Sherman Act, although, again,
25 as I say, it's not clear that it would have been the

1 pool formation that was critical here; it was some of
2 the practices that the trust engaged in beyond that.

3 Now, after that, the first case is essentially
4 the Standard Oil Company. In a lot of cases after that,
5 where we started to differentiate or the legal realm has
6 started to differentiate that you really have to look at
7 what constitutes the patents that are in the pool, what
8 makes up the portfolio that's in it.

9 And, in particular, if someone has a patent that
10 would essentially allow you -- would be a necessary
11 input in any production, then essentially this would be
12 termed a blocking patent. That means that the owner of
13 that patent could prohibit anybody else from producing
14 the downstream goods that require this input. And the
15 concern was that you could have competing blocking
16 patents. If they have sufficient overlap, you would
17 essentially not be able to really produce anything
18 downstream.

19 And the case law developed what were sometimes
20 called competing patents or blocking patents or
21 essentially, in the way we would talk about it as
22 economists, would be we would differentiate between
23 whether the patents were complements or substitutes.
24 And, essentially, if patents are substitutes, that is, I
25 need either one or the other, then a pool formation

1 would essentially just be forming a monopoly over this
2 critical input, whereas you would have had competition
3 beforehand. Otherwise, if the inputs are complements,
4 then a pool formation should be viewed okay, because you
5 need both of them anyway, so you might as well just
6 license them jointly.

7 And we know we have exactly this distinction not
8 just in IP, we have it in a lot of other instances. In
9 any cases where you're looking at mergers of upstream
10 firms in an industry, we oftentimes distinguish between
11 whether these firms are producing complements in the
12 supply chain or substitutes in the supply chain. And I
13 think some of what I have to say might also address that
14 a little bit.

15 So, what we've since sort of received as a
16 conventional wisdom of how we make this distinction is
17 if patents are perfectly complementary, so that you need
18 both of them, then essentially, if the royalty rates for
19 these patents are set independently, the problem that we
20 have is an issue of double marginalization. In this
21 case, it's a vertical form. We don't have monopoly
22 rents stacked up upon them, but we have them
23 simultaneously, two different sources and upstream.

24 So, this double marginalization, or which in
25 this context, in particular, is then also sometimes

1 referred to as royalty stacking, reduces actually both
2 producer and consumer surplus, or put another way, in a
3 more stark formulation, if you actually allowed the
4 upstream IP owners to pool their patents and you're
5 perfectly happy with them even behaving as a monopolist,
6 even allowing them to behave as a monopolist would
7 increase consumer and producer surplus in the downstream
8 market.

9 So, this harkens a little bit back to an
10 original model by Cournot, who discusses this in the
11 context of producing brass, where the two inputs are
12 copper and zinc, and if you had an upstream provider of
13 zinc who was a monopolist and an upstream provider of
14 copper who's a monopolist, if those firms got together,
15 you could actually increase total welfare.

16 So, the idea, then, is that whenever you have
17 complementary inputs, if you can pool these together,
18 even if you were concerned about the worst case scenario
19 of them then licensing this with monopoly power, you
20 still have an internalization of a pricing externality
21 that you have otherwise, and you can increase total
22 surplus.

23 Now, this model -- the insight is
24 straightforward, and models of IP have actually used
25 this in a lot of contexts. There are some things that

1 we felt were missing in the models of IP and downstream
2 product development that follows, and so we wanted to
3 revisit this question a little bit and look at a richer
4 context and see if you really come to the same
5 unqualified conclusion.

6 In particular, if you look at a lot of models in
7 the theoretical literature of product development and IP
8 and the role of IP, in a lot of instances, IP is
9 essentially only viewed as some ingredient that you
10 need, and that's also essentially what it was here. You
11 need copper, you need zinc, and you can produce brass,
12 in the Cournot setting. And essentially, that's all you
13 really need to enter the downstream market, is you need
14 access to these.

15 Then the models are then further built, so I
16 think both Cournot and I think also in Shapiro's
17 illustration, the downstream market is a monopolist who
18 then produces the product in question and sells it, or
19 in a lot of instances, you look at perfectly competitive
20 downstream markets only to look at the incentives that
21 happen on the pooling level at the upstream market.

22 Now, in contrast to this, one of the important
23 things is in a lot of industries, IP is a necessary but
24 far from sufficient input in your production, and so
25 what we want to look at is, what happens if you consider

1 further development of products in the downstream
2 industry and incorporate that in your model? And so
3 what we're trying to get at is what we're going to call
4 a more complete picture.

5 So, we want to develop a more comprehensive
6 model in which we want to analyze three questions, then:
7 We want to revisit the conventional wisdom in light of
8 the fact if you imagine an industry that uses and really
9 has to start working with the upstream IP. The second
10 thing is we want to see what if pooling, in and of
11 itself -- so, the process whether you actually access
12 the IP independently across independent licenseholders
13 or if you access it through a pool -- what if that
14 actually has an impact on your development, on the way
15 you develop and commercialize a product? And then to
16 the degree that that can be the case, when might it
17 negate the conventional wisdom or when might we revise
18 our insights on the effects of pooling?

19 So, this is essentially our agenda, is we're
20 going to build a slightly richer model where we focus,
21 in particular, also on the question of downstream
22 development and commercialization, and then ask the
23 question of, what if the process of pooling actually
24 affects that?

25 So, the model setup, a relatively easy

1 framework. We are going to look at two upstream
2 patentholders, and we're going to assume the patents
3 already exist. So, we're not interested in that aspect
4 of the model. The patents are perfectly complementary.
5 You need access to both of them in order to produce
6 anything. And the patentholders have a choice. They
7 can either form a pool or remain independent.

8 When we look at the downstream market, we are
9 going to assume that these are differentiated firms in
10 the downstream market who compete on prices, and so we
11 have the standard model here, say Aviv's model. What we
12 do add to it, though, is a development stage where
13 essentially we say sort of the value of your own market
14 depends on efforts that you have to put into research
15 and development, and we postulate that this research and
16 development effort might entail spillover. So, the size
17 of your market or the desirability of your product is a
18 function of your effort, but there's also spillovers in
19 the R&D process, so it's positively tied to the efforts
20 of your rival, and vice versa.

21 For simplicity, we are going to assume there are
22 no costs in this model, other than the costs of
23 providing effort in the research and development stage,
24 and in the production stage, there are the licensing
25 costs of IP. We are going to look at two instances. In

1 the case of fees, in some sense, we're going to think of
2 this more as a benchmark. We know that the double
3 marginalization problem comes about exactly when you
4 look at royalties, not when you look at fees, and under
5 fees, you have the incentives aligned perfectly between
6 IP and downstream firms. So, we're thinking of it more
7 as a benchmark.

8 It turns out, in most of these industries that
9 we're looking at, royalties are the more relevant
10 question, but we do want to think about this anyway,
11 because we can see how the model works a little bit
12 better. The other form is royalties on a per-unit
13 basis, the output that is ultimately sold in the market.

14 The first thing that we find is that even if you
15 enrich your model and you step away sort of from
16 assuming that the downstream market is a monopoly itself
17 or that the downstream market is a perfectly competitive
18 market, even if you look at a differentiated goods
19 downstream market where there's effort, it turns out
20 that the conventional wisdom holds quite solid here.
21 And that is that if you have royalty stacking as an
22 issue, then even in these richer models, that can be
23 overcome, and pooling is actually a good thing.

24 Now, the question we wanted to ask, though, is
25 what might happen if, in fact, whether or not your pool

1 has an impact on the research and development stage?
2 How could this affect it? Could the process of pooling,
3 in and of itself, have adverse effects? And why might
4 that be the case?

5 Well, essentially, in a lot of areas, we know
6 that patents, in themselves, are characterized or --
7 patents aren't characterized, but knowledge, relevant
8 knowledge is oftentimes captured by what is called tacit
9 knowledge, and IP rights are therefore in some sense
10 only an incomplete capture of the necessary IP that you
11 want. So, this has been oftentimes discussed, that
12 frequently, this is exactly what underlies collaboration
13 between downstream developing firms and upstream IP
14 holders, is the fact that just gaining access to the IP,
15 in and of itself, is frequently not sufficient in order
16 to really do something.

17 So, what happens then is implicitly, in using
18 IP, where you also collaborate with upstream IP holders,
19 you have a knowledge transfer that takes place, and that
20 is essentially the movement of the tacit knowledge from
21 the upstream IP to the downstream firm that then
22 embodies this and can develop it and commercialize it.
23 And here, the issue is that this process, in and of
24 itself, there is reason to believe that it might very
25 well be sensitive to whether the upstream firms, now the

1 IP holders, collaborate also with each other in the sale
2 and delivery of the tacit knowledge or not.

3 To the degree that happens, I want to show a
4 little bit of what can happen. So, in particular, we're
5 going to think of the following: If you then think of a
6 patent pool as an information-sharing institution as
7 well as where the IP holders exchange additional
8 information that they then jointly sell and package to
9 all downstream firms, what you have is you might have
10 spillover effects. That is, these firms are now
11 operating with essentially the same team.

12 So, their R&D teams, their research and
13 development teams now have the same input from the pool.
14 So, that could increase spillovers. It can also
15 diminish product differentiation in the downstream
16 market. So, if they're on a more similar research
17 trajectory, their final products might also be more
18 similar.

19 So, this is essentially the model that we have
20 in mind, is if the upstream IP is pooled, then in the
21 research and development phase, you have larger
22 spillovers in development, because essentially you have
23 a research team that is accessing both of these
24 developments. And once you have this, once you have
25 greater spillovers and you have this, you might also

1 have more similar products in the downstream market.

2 So, looking at this structure, the first thing
3 we want to look at is, how does this affect the
4 downstream competition, the downstream development? The
5 first thing is, what we know here is the amount of
6 effort that you put into your research and development
7 is a function of the spillovers, and to the degree that
8 how spillovers affect it is a function of how closely
9 your products are competing.

10 If you have close head-to-head competition, then
11 essentially you're worried about your rival free-riding
12 off of your research efforts. This is not a concern if
13 you have highly differentiated products. And so that
14 can flip essentially. It depends on -- how closely your
15 products compete in the downstream market will depend on
16 how your research efforts are affected by increases or
17 decreases in spillovers. And that can also affect the
18 market size.

19 So, essentially, what we have here is market
20 size and research efforts, if the products are generally
21 fairly close head-to-head competitors, are negatively
22 affected by increases in spillovers. If you're worried
23 about free-riding of a rival, it reduces your incentives
24 of actually putting in an effort upstream.

25 Now, what that means is that this is a marginal

1 effect, and essentially what we have is sort of if you
2 look at the space, there are no areas where essentially
3 you have a lower total welfare, lower consumer surplus,
4 and lower profits if you increase spillovers.

5 Now, if we look at what does the differentiation
6 effects have, here we also -- this is unambiguous. That
7 is, your efforts are going to be decreasing the more
8 closely are your products. So, this we have --
9 independent of spillovers, you have this effect here.

10 Now, what this also means, this is on the
11 margin, you also have areas now where closer
12 competitors' head-to-head competition can actually be
13 bad for consumers, because it reduces the effort that
14 goes into research in the upstream market.

15 So, these were marginal effects, and what we
16 want to point out is that essentially, in the downstream
17 market, you can have adverse -- I only have two more
18 minutes, so let me go through -- let me go through the
19 main results, actually, because it turns out that this
20 model involves a lot of different trade-offs that can
21 take place within it, but one of the most important
22 things might be we have a lot of consolations.

23 What I'm measuring here is essentially what's
24 the degree that spillovers might be -- I'm sorry, that
25 spillovers might be affected by pooling and the degree

1 at which product differentiation might be affected by
2 pooling? We can see there's a lot of areas. If you
3 start off with relatively homogenous products, then
4 small differentiation effects will not affect your
5 conventional wisdom, but otherwise, it might. And so
6 you can have large combinations where pooling actually
7 adversely affects your input.

8 I have here an example that, out of the interest
9 of time, I am not going to go through, but we also can
10 construct certain pathological areas, where you're
11 worried about firms want to pool, even though it makes
12 consumer surplus worse off. There are a lot of
13 instances where firms want to pool, but it makes
14 consumer surplus better off, so it doesn't matter.
15 There are also instances where firms don't want to pool,
16 but in those cases, consumers would also be worse off,
17 so you are also not that concerned about it.

18 Let me maybe go to my conclusion at this point,
19 though. So, what we have -- and the reason I'm happy to
20 skip over these are because it's not clear to us
21 entirely how pathological are these cases and what's the
22 most likely one that you want to have, but I do want to
23 conclude, however, that we think that pool formation can
24 affect the downstream research/development/
25 commercialization stage, and we do think that it can do

1 so in an adverse way.

2 And, in fact, we think that this is particularly
3 the case in industries where tacit knowledge matters a
4 lot, and we think that that's also probably a reason
5 why, in particular, in biotech, we don't find a lot of
6 patent pools, even though they're advocated for them.

7 So, essentially, if patent pools make the
8 products more closely similar to another and generate a
9 lot of spillovers, then essentially this could mean that
10 research efforts are going to be much more diminished
11 compared to a nonpooling situation, even though in the
12 model we assume that you have perfectly complementary
13 upstream IPs.

14 There is some recent evidence, actually, that
15 shows -- that looks at -- empirical work that shows that
16 actually around pool formation, sometimes innovation
17 actually slows down a lot, and that would be consistent
18 with some of the concerns that we have here.

19 So, this was essentially our model about patent
20 pools. Of course, I think it gives a little bit of
21 thought also for other settings where we're worried
22 about the combining of complementary versus substitutes,
23 and in an upstream market, if the combination, in and of
24 itself, alters anything about the downstream
25 competition, you have to account for that effect as

1 well. So, the results might not be as strong as the
2 conventional wisdom would have suggested otherwise.

3 Thanks.

4 (Applause.)

5 DR. CHOI: Okay. So, Thomas gave a nice
6 presentation on an important topic. So, in this paper,
7 he investigates private and social incentives to form
8 patent pools in a richer framework, and then he
9 challenges the conventional wisdom and derives some
10 antitrust policy implications.

11 So, the conventional wisdom literature is that
12 whether a patent pool would be procompetitive or
13 anticompetitive would depend on the relationship between
14 patents included in the patent pool. So, in particular,
15 if the patents are complementary, then social --
16 actually, the patent pool will be procompetitive.

17 So, Thomas' paper actually looks at the
18 following situation: So, in a sense, the patents are
19 not complete in the sense that there should be more
20 development effort to commercialize the -- finish the
21 product. So, there is -- so, innovation in the
22 literature -- I mean, in the paper is that there be a
23 condition in the downstream firm, and then there be some
24 spillover between two firms, and also, there would be
25 some product differentiation in the final product

1 market, okay?

2 So, the first issue derives that even in this
3 original framework, actually, the conventional wisdom
4 will hold, unless there's no difference in the spillover
5 rate and the product differentiation, okay? However,
6 once patent pools induces higher spillover rate in the
7 downstream stage and also product differentiation
8 becomes smaller, then the conventional wisdom may be
9 reversed, okay?

10 So, let me just comment first about another
11 situation. Here, the fundamental assumption is the
12 spillover rate increasing as a result of a patent pool,
13 and also product differentiation becomes smaller, okay?
14 So, basically, one important question, if you -- this is
15 such a fundamental assumption, so what is the underlying
16 mechanism for these changes? I think there should be
17 more discussion about the paper, because everything
18 hinges on this particular assumption, okay?

19 So, one justification given in the paper is that
20 patent pool is a conduit for knowledge transfer, okay?
21 So, if you go back to the paper -- I mean, to the
22 diagram, so basically pooling is interaction between
23 upstream stage, between firms k and l ; however,
24 spillover rate is at the downstream stage. So, the
25 typical scenario given for spillover rate in the

1 literature is that maybe the scientists in these firms,
2 maybe they go to conferences and they talk to each other
3 or maybe the scientists may be publishing in some kind
4 of a journal. So, that's how the spillover takes place.
5 That's kind of the usual story.

6 But here, patent pool is at upstream stage,
7 while spillover rate is in the downstream stage. So,
8 the formation of pooling doesn't affect any mechanism we
9 think about. So, basically, if there's some high
10 spillover rate, that should have come through the
11 upstream firms, okay? Otherwise, I mean, I don't see
12 why there should be any changes, okay?

13 So, one story Thomas told was that actually
14 patent pools -- okay, so these two firms have access to
15 technology of both firms, but remember that here the
16 technologies are complementary. So, even with
17 independent firms, still, each firm will have access to
18 both technologies. So, it is not clear to me why there
19 should be higher spillover rate as a result of pool
20 formation.

21 Maybe once the -- it might be because of
22 information sharing at the upstream stage, there would
23 be more knowledge transfer to the downstream firm, okay?
24 So, that could also induce a higher spillover rate. But
25 under the situation given in the paper, actually, after

1 a patent pool formation, there is no higher technology
2 transfer from the upstream firm to downstream firm. So,
3 there seemed to be a little bit of inconsistency. And
4 I'm not saying that the assumptions are wrong, but I
5 would like to see more discussion in the paper, okay?
6 So, that's one.

7 Let me see. Also, the other thing is if there
8 are some changes in the spillover rate, one question
9 might be how important this is in the pool and what are
10 the policy implications, okay? Maybe the test might be
11 some empirical evidence, that would be great, but I
12 doubt that there would be any empirical evidence. If
13 there is no empirical evidence, there may be some
14 anecdotal evidence or some inductive argument, okay,
15 arguing for why there should be higher spillover rate.
16 That would be highly desirable.

17 And then let me go to the model, okay? So,
18 here, the paper analyzes the effect of a patent pool for
19 fixed fee and the royalty rate cases, and in this paper,
20 actually, these two scenarios are actually taken as kind
21 of endogenous, okay? However, there's a lot of
22 literature considering -- I mean, what would be the
23 ultimate contractual form?

24 In other words, where the fixed fee will be
25 chosen by the licensor, where royalty rate will be

1 chosen, these are all actually endogenous choices.
2 Actually, I mean, the choices might also reflect
3 informational constraints and also market competition
4 conditions, okay?

5 So, for instance, here, the model -- I mean, the
6 paper actually has more to do with the biotech industry,
7 where actually there is some tacit knowledge. So, it is
8 essential for the downstream firm and the upstream firm,
9 they work together, okay?

10 Especially in this scenario, the ultimate
11 contract or formula actually -- will be actually more
12 like a royalty rate, the reason being that if you have a
13 fixed fee rate, okay, so there's no reason for the
14 upstream firm to put effort to make sure the downstream
15 firm understands the terminology, okay?

16 So, actually, one of the results in the paper is
17 that actually, the patent pool can be anticompetitive
18 only when -- only when licensing would be fixed-fee
19 case, okay? So, actually, in the royalty rate case,
20 actually, that kind of concern does not arise.

21 So, if this is the case, in other words, if
22 technology transfer of tacit knowledge is more
23 important, then this theory predicts that there should
24 be royalty rate. So, that also implies that there
25 should not be that much concern in the paper.

1 Okay. So, let me just keep on moving. One line
2 of research actually I'm engaged in, okay, which is
3 there may be another mechanism where patent pooling
4 might be actually anticompetitive, okay? One is kind of
5 like the idea, patent pool might be a mechanism to
6 harbor a weak patent. So, we can think about
7 probabilistic of patents. So, let's assume this story.
8 There are procomplementary patents, A and B, so there
9 is -- and independent firm C, actually, based on patents
10 A and B, develop further technology, okay?

11 So, let's say I file a paper on probabilities of
12 validity in the court, okay? Let me assume that --
13 let's say two patents are very weak. So, basically, the
14 patentholder, they would like to eliminate the incentive
15 to litigate, okay?

16 So, in that case, firm C, the incentive to
17 litigate would be -- this would be applied really in the
18 patent, okay? They can save a fee of f_A , and the L is,
19 let's say litigation cost, okay? So, as long as this
20 condition (inaudible) them, there would be no incentive
21 to litigate the patent from C.

22 So, then, the highest licensing fee that firm A
23 can charge will be given by this number, okay, and this
24 would be the highest fee that can be charged by firm B,
25 because that is kind of a limited royalty fee. That

1 would eliminate any incentive to litigate.

2 Okay. Now, let's consider patent pool and the
3 data for some kind of joint defense, okay? So, here,
4 remember that there are -- these two patents are
5 complementary, so what that means is that if there's a
6 patent pool, then the only reason -- the only way firm C
7 can avoid paying a royalty rate would be that the firm
8 invalidate the first patents, okay?

9 So, then, a patent pool challenge will be --
10 let's say patent pool challenge of f, and as long as
11 this is the product that the firm C will -- invented
12 with the first patents, okay? So, this is the
13 conditions that will eliminate the incentive to
14 litigate. So, basically, this is the fee -- the patent
15 firm can charge, why this would be the fee, but coming
16 from royalty, coming from independent licenses.

17 So, as you can see here, with patent pool
18 actually you can charge a higher price. So, this would
19 actually be reverse of the Shapiro work. So, in other
20 words, another mechanism you can think about might be
21 introducing probability patents. Then a patent pool can
22 be used as kind of a mechanism to harbor weak patents.
23 So, that could be another mechanism in which a patent
24 pool might be anticompetitive, even though two patents
25 are roughly complementary.

1 So, let me just -- a summary. So, this paper
2 provides a new perspective on patent pools in a richer
3 framework, and those are very clean and elegant
4 characterizations. So, one concern is the endogeneity
5 of the licensing contractor focus of this.

6 (Applause.)

7 DR. DRANOVE: Thomas, wherever you are, a quick
8 response?

9 DR. JEITSCHKO: (Off mic.) Thank you very much
10 for those comments. That's helpful. I think one of
11 the -- one of the points I'd like to make, because of
12 the -- I'm not sure whether it came over exactly right.
13 So, we do have instances where under royalties, also,
14 you have lower welfare in total, and so we had an
15 example where we could characterize where royalties
16 aren't a problem, but we also have examples where they
17 are a problem.

18 DR. DRANOVE: Okay, thanks.

19 Experience has taught me that I know you all are
20 bubbling with enthusiasm to ask questions for both the
21 speaker and the discussant, but, alas, we are running
22 over time. So, you'll have to catch up with them during
23 the break. Thank you all.

24 (Recess.)

25 DR. ADAMS: Moderating this session is one of

1 our scientific committee members, Nancy Rose.

2 (Applause.)

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

1 PAPER SESSION THREE:

2 CONSUMER DECISION-MAKING AND SELLER INCENTIVES

3 DR. ROSE: All right. So, we've got a set of
4 three extremely interesting papers that I am confident
5 will rejuvenate the audience, bringing you back from
6 that break, I hope you all got a chance to choose your
7 favorite form of caffeine, if you need that, or a little
8 sustenance, but a very interesting selection of papers
9 on consumers' decision-making and seller incentives.
10 And we'll kick off with Matthew Osborne of the Bureau of
11 Economic Analysis with a paper on cellular service
12 demand that will be discussed by Eugenio Miravete from
13 the University of Texas at Austin.

14 DR. OSBORNE: All right, very good. I apologize
15 in advance if I cough a bit during this presentation.
16 Unfortunately, I got horrendously ill before this, and I
17 am over the illness, but my voice has not quite
18 recovered.

19 So, anyway, this is joint work with Michael
20 Grubb at Sloan. I am going to start out with everyone's
21 favorite slide, obviously, the disclaimer. So, these
22 are our own views and not the views of the Department of
23 Commerce or the Bureau of Economic Analysis.

24 So, what do we do in this paper? Okay, so what
25 we're going to do is we're going to estimate a model of

1 tariff and usage choice in some very interesting and
2 detailed cellular phone billing data, okay? And this
3 model has two features, which I think are very
4 interesting.

5 So, the first feature, which I think is novel,
6 is that we have a nice way of incorporating consumers
7 having ex ante uncertainty about marginal prices for
8 phone calls. And the idea behind this is very simple.
9 When you're on your cell phone and you're making a call,
10 you know, you may not know if you're going to be over
11 your minutes or not, right? So, the call may be zero
12 cents per minute or you may be paying an overage fee,
13 okay?

14 So, in our model, we recognize, you know, it's
15 hard for people on cell phone plans to track their usage
16 over time. So, what they're going to do in our model is
17 they're going to set up what we call an optimal
18 threshold rule, where they'll set up basically a rule of
19 thumb where they'll take calls that are very important
20 to them and then they will reject calls that don't seem
21 so important, okay?

22 The other thing that we do in the paper, which I
23 think is pretty interesting, is we're going to identify
24 what we call bias beliefs, okay? And so the idea behind
25 this is in our data, we see everybody's bills and we see

1 everybody's usage, okay? So, we can actually identify
2 the true distribution of tastes, because we see that in
3 usage.

4 We can also identify what people's prior beliefs
5 about their usage are going to be, and the intuition
6 behind that is that people are going to sort into plans
7 depending on how much they think they're going to use.
8 So, if you think you're going to be a low user, you are
9 going to sort into a small plan. If you are going to be
10 a high user, you are going to sort into a big cell phone
11 plan.

12 We see people over time in our data, and so we
13 observe people picking, say, small plans, and then, over
14 time, switching into bigger plans if they are actually
15 big users. And so we are going to be able to estimate
16 how quickly people learned about their true taste.

17 And what we call biases are differences between
18 people's beliefs about their usage and their actual
19 usage, okay? And we're going to talk about what --
20 we're going to quantify what these differences are.

21 And then we're going to do two counterfactuals,
22 which I think are going to be pretty relevant and
23 interesting. So, the first counterfactual is going to
24 be, you know, how costly are consumer biases? So,
25 basically, if we were able to take away people's biases,

1 how much better off would they be?

2 And the second counterfactual we're going to
3 talk about or that we're going to quantify is some bill
4 shock regulation that the FCC I guess is now going to
5 implement in 2013, and the idea behind what this bill
6 shock regulation is going to be is that the FCC has
7 agreed with cell phone companies that they're going to
8 send you a text message when you get over your minutes.
9 So, you're going to know -- now you're not going to be
10 uncertain. You're going to know, hey, I'm going to be
11 charged 45 cents a minute for the calls that I'm making.

12 And what we're going to show in the paper is
13 that if firms can endogenously adjust their prices in
14 response to this regulation, consumers can actually be
15 worse off under the regulation, and that's also going to
16 tie heavily into the amount by which consumers are
17 biased, all right?

18 So, before getting into the model, let's talk
19 data. So, what kind of data do we have? Well, we have
20 individual-level cellular billing data for two years for
21 all the students who subscribe to cell phone service
22 through a major U.S. university. We also have pricing
23 data for all the cell phone carriers that operated
24 within the area of the university during that period,
25 and we used that in our supply side estimation.

1 Now, to give you an idea about what the data
2 actually looked like, so what the university did was it
3 contracted with a cell phone carrier, and it offered a
4 set of plans that were somewhat different than the plans
5 that you could get through the public, okay? So, for
6 instance, here's a sample of what the four most
7 important plans looked like.

8 So, the first plan, which we call Plan 0, is
9 basically a two-part tariff. You pay \$14.99 a month,
10 you got no included minutes, and you paid 11 cents per
11 minute for all your calls. And normally, these sorts of
12 plans are not available.

13 What we call Plans 1, 2, and 3 are more
14 traditional three-part tariffs, okay? So, these are
15 plans where you -- so, Plan 1, for instance, is a plan
16 where you pay \$34.99 a month, the first 380 minutes are
17 free, and then any minutes you use after 380 minutes,
18 you pay 45 cents a minute. And these went up to Plan 3,
19 which was a \$55-a-month plan, where you pay 875
20 minutes -- or you get 875 free minutes, and then you pay
21 40 cents a minute for the rest of them, all right?

22 So, let me talk through the model. I'm going to
23 give you a very simplified version of the model from
24 what's in the paper. The paper's model has 30
25 parameters in it, and it's really complicated, and this

1 one's going to be a lot simpler.

2 So, the basic way that the model works is that
3 at the beginning of the month, consumers are going to
4 choose a plan, j , okay? And then they're going to
5 decide on a calling threshold, which we're going to call
6 v -star, okay? And this calling threshold is going to be
7 based on their beliefs about what their taste for calls
8 during the month is going to be. And we call that
9 θ . They don't know what their taste is at the
10 beginning of the month. They only see that at the end
11 of the month when they get their bill.

12 Now, the way you can interpret this taste for
13 calls, θ , is it's basically a measure of all the
14 calling opportunities that arise during the month. So,
15 throughout the month, θ calling opportunities arise,
16 and θ is the total number of calls you could make if
17 you didn't restrict yourself at all from making calls.
18 So, it could be, like, 2000 minutes or 1000 minutes or
19 something like that.

20 And what's going to happen is throughout the
21 month, we're going to assume people can't track how many
22 calls they've made. They're just going to see the value
23 of a call, and they're going to reject it if its value
24 is below v -star, and they're going to accept it if it's
25 above v -star, okay? So, what that means is people are

1 going to make some fraction of all the calls they could
2 make, okay? And that fraction is going to be called
3 q -hat of v -star, or we're going to it can q -hat of
4 v -star.

5 So, what this means is at the end of the month,
6 a consumer's usage is going to be q , which is going to
7 be θ , the total number of calls they could have
8 made, times q -hat of v -star, which is the fraction of
9 calls that they actually accepted, okay?

10 Now, in our model specification, q -hat of v -star
11 is going to be one over one plus β times v -star,
12 okay? So, you can see that this is a decreasing
13 function in v -star. As your threshold v -star goes up,
14 the q -hat goes down and you make less calls.

15 Now, where does this come from? The way that we
16 get this q -hat of v -star is we specify a utility
17 function for calls, okay? So, we specify a value of
18 minutes which looks like this, and then we recognize
19 that since v -star is the value of the marginal call, it
20 has to be the case that at θ q -hat of v -star, v -star
21 is equal to the marginal value of θ q -hat of v -star.
22 So, v -star has to be equal to the derivative of the
23 utility function here.

24 And so basically we know what this derivative
25 is, we can solve it, and so we can back out q -hat of

1 v-star from there. And so that's where all -- that's
2 how everything sort of fits together, all right?

3 Now, let's talk about biases. So, people have
4 beliefs about their taste shock, θ . Now, θ 's
5 measured in minutes, so it's got to be positive. So, we
6 assume that θ follows a censored normal
7 distribution, all right? So, what that means is that
8 there's some underlying $\tilde{\theta}$. θ is going to
9 be zero if $\tilde{\theta}$ is less than zero, and it's
10 positive if $\tilde{\theta}$ is greater than zero.

11 The underlying latent taste shock, θ , is
12 going to have two pieces. It's going to have an
13 individual fixed effect, which we call your true type
14 for calls, and that's what people are learning about.
15 We're going to assume they don't necessarily know that.
16 And it's going to have an idiosyncratic error,
17 ϵ , all right? And these are both normally
18 distributed.

19 So, in reality, the $\tilde{\theta}$ is going to be
20 normal with mean μ_i and variance $\sigma_i^2 \epsilon$.
21 Now, we're going to assume that people's beliefs are
22 that it's normal with mean μ_i and variance $\sigma_i^2 \epsilon$
23 ϵ . So, we're going to allow their belief about
24 this variance to differ from the actual variance by some
25 factor, δ .

1 Now, if δ 's one, then that means those
2 variances will coincide, and we would say that people
3 are rational in that case. If $\delta \epsilon$ is less
4 than one, then we call that projection bias, and what
5 that means is people underestimate the volatility in
6 their month-to-month taste variation, okay?

7 There's another type of bias that I'm going to
8 focus on, which I call overconfidence, and it's similar
9 because it ties into what consumers believe about their
10 uncertainty about their true type μ_i , okay?

11 So, in the model, every consumer is initially
12 assigned a prediction of their true type or a belief
13 about their true type, which I'm going to call $\tilde{\mu}_i$
14 i . That's going to be drawn from some population normal
15 distribution. And over time, people are going to update
16 this $\tilde{\mu}_i$, okay?

17 So, in period one, you get $\tilde{\mu}_i$. At the
18 end of the period, you see your θ , and then so you
19 update your $\tilde{\mu}_i$ using Bayes Rule, and you do
20 that period by period.

21 Now, at the beginning, when you first sign up,
22 you know, if a consumer was sort of fully rational,
23 their precision about the -- about the μ_i would just
24 be the conditional variance of μ_i , conditional on the
25 $\tilde{\mu}_i$, where that's taken over the population

1 distribution of these things.

2 We're going to assume that people's prior
3 beliefs of μ_i , given their initial information set,
4 are going to be $\mu - \mu_{tilda i 1}$, and the variance is
5 going to be $\sigma_{tilda i 1}$, okay, where, again, $\sigma_{tilda i 1}$
6 $\sigma_{tilda i 1}$ is going to differ from σ_{μ} by some
7 factor δ_{μ} , okay?

8 So, if δ_{μ} is equal to one, then we would
9 say people are rational. If δ_{μ} is less than one,
10 we're going to call that overconfidence, and basically
11 what that means is that people underestimate the
12 uncertainty about their own type. So, they're going to
13 be too sure about what their -- about what their true
14 type is.

15 So, I'm just going to give you -- I'm going to
16 give you a brief overview of what the estimates are or
17 what the important estimates we think are, and then I'm
18 going to talk about the counterfactuals, and then
19 conclude.

20 So, the price coefficient that we estimate is
21 3.4. That's the coefficient in the \hat{q} . And
22 basically, what this means is that people are
23 price-sensitive. So, if you increase the price of a
24 call from zero to 11 cents per minute, people reduce
25 their calls by about 30 percent, okay?

1 We find people are overconfident. So, if you
2 look at sigma mu, the true variance of the mu, it's --
3 or the true standard deviation is 107 minutes. People's
4 beliefs are 14 minutes. So, they're highly
5 overconfident. And what this means is that people are
6 going to be too sure about their types and they're going
7 to sort into plans that are too risky. So, if you think
8 you're going to be a 100-minute user, you're going to be
9 really sure about it and you're going to sort into a
10 plan that's too small for you.

11 We find the same thing with the idiosyncratic
12 error, epsilon. So, basically, we estimate the sigma
13 epsilon to be 169 minutes, but people actually believe
14 this error is 91 minutes. So, they're going to display
15 projection bias, and they're going to sort into plans
16 that are -- and that's also going to cause them to sort
17 into plans that are too risky.

18 There's other types of biases that we allow for
19 in the model, and I don't have time to talk about them
20 all here. One that I'll just mention is that we allow
21 the distributions of the mu tildas and the mu's to
22 differ, and we find that the means are systematically
23 different, okay? So, the mean of the mu naught is 107
24 minutes. The mu tilda naught is minus 25.

25 Now, people don't believe that their usage is

1 negative. Remember, the tastes are censored normal.
2 So, when you take the variance into account, people
3 initially will believe that they're going to use about
4 30 minutes, okay, when their actual initial usage is
5 going to be about 110 minutes. So, they underestimate
6 their initial usage by about 80 minutes. And what this
7 means is that they're going to sort into plans that are
8 too small, on average, okay?

9 And just as a comment, we assume in our model
10 people are risk-neutral. If you believe that people are
11 risk-averse, then basically to rationalize what we would
12 see in the data, you would need even more overconfidence
13 and projection bias. So, in that case, you'd want to
14 interpret these results as lower bounds.

15 Now, what do the overconfidence and projection
16 bias mean? Well, the one way that you -- the way that
17 you tell them apart in the data is that they affect the
18 rate of learning, and the way that they affect the rate
19 of learning can be seen as follows in this little
20 simulation study that I've done.

21 So, we find that the overconfidence is a lot
22 stronger than the projection bias, and so what that
23 means is that people place way too much weight on their
24 priors relative to the signals they get on their bills.
25 So, they update their beliefs way too slowly.

1 So, what this means is -- I'm showing you here.
2 Take a guy whose actual type is 107 minutes who starts
3 out believing he's a minus 25-minute guy, okay? After
4 about a year, he is going to have updated his belief to
5 be a little bit over zero, okay?

6 Now, if we take away the biases, which is what's
7 this line here, you can see he updates his beliefs much
8 faster. He updates them up to about 80 minutes, okay?
9 So, the projection bias and overconfidence are slowing
10 down the learning a lot.

11 The biases that we estimate also have a big
12 effect on plan shares.

13 Okay, I should be able to finish in five
14 minutes. That shouldn't be a problem.

15 So, these are the plan shares at the estimates.
16 If you take away overconfidence and projection bias,
17 what happens is people sort away from risky plans, like
18 Plan 1, into bigger plans, which is what we would expect
19 to happen. If you take away all the biases, like the
20 aggregate mean bias, people sort into bigger plans.

21 One anomaly you might notice is that the share
22 of Plan 0 goes up, and that happens because of a bias we
23 include about out-of-network shares, which I don't have
24 time to talk about, but if you ask me after the talk, I
25 can tell you about it.

1 The welfare effects of the biases are
2 significant. So, in the data, the average bill is about
3 \$41, and the overage probability is about 20 percent.
4 If you take away overconfidence and projection bias, the
5 average bill goes down to about \$38, and you can see the
6 overage probability drops down by about -- by 10
7 percent, okay?

8 So, what's going on here is people are paying
9 more in their monthly fees because they sort into bigger
10 plans. Their overage fees, though, drop significantly,
11 because people cut back their usage a lot or they make a
12 lot less overages because they're in bigger plans. So,
13 their overall bill drops by about \$3, okay?

14 So, the firms -- what's going to happen here is
15 firm profits are going to drop, and here I'm using
16 profits and revenues as synonyms. I'm assuming, as a
17 first-order approximation, that firm marginal costs are
18 zero, consumer welfare goes up, and total welfare goes
19 down. The reason total welfare goes down is because
20 usage goes down.

21 Just as a side point, the reason -- one thing I
22 didn't explain was the reason usage goes down is because
23 when those variances go up, the v-stars go up. People
24 recognize that the probability of an overage is higher,
25 so they become more choosy about what calls they accept

1 and reject. So, they actually make less calls.

2 And since in our model total welfare is just
3 going to be an increasing function of total usage, if
4 total usage goes down, total welfare has to go down as
5 well, all right? If you take away all the biases, then
6 obviously consumer welfare gets even better.

7 If you look, these numbers are measured per
8 person, per year. So, in total, people are better by
9 \$50 per person, per year, all right?

10 Just as a quick comment, if you look at the
11 public plans, the results get even larger, and the
12 reason for that is for people on -- for the people on
13 the public, you know, they didn't have access to stuff
14 like Plan 0. They could only sort into plans that were
15 much more risky, like Plan 1, okay? And so the effect
16 gets even larger.

17 So, let me conclude by talking about bill-shock
18 regulation. So, the way that we simulate bill-shock
19 regulation is we assume that there are three firms that
20 each offer two different plans, okay? And what we're
21 going to do is we're going to assume those firms are
22 symmetric and we're going to solve for the symmetric
23 equilibrium.

24 So, what we find in equilibrium is at the
25 estimates, the firm offers two plans, okay? So, one

1 plan it offers is a two-part tariff, which is \$30 a
2 month and 50 cents a minute and no included minutes, and
3 the other is a three-part tariff, which is \$60 and
4 offers about 300 included minutes.

5 Now, if you don't allow firms to change prices,
6 what does bill-shock do? Well, in our model, what
7 bill-shock is going to do is people are going to be
8 following along their v-star threshold rule until they
9 run out of minutes, and when they run out of minutes,
10 they are going to realize, "Oh, I'm getting charged 45
11 cents a minute, so I'm going to raise my v-star to 45
12 cents, and I'm going to cut back my calls a lot."

13 So, what happens is people tend not to switch
14 plans, but they cut back their calls a lot, and so firm
15 profits go down. Because they cut back their calls a
16 lot, total welfare also goes down. Consumer welfare
17 goes up, because people are paying less. But things
18 change when we allow firms to adjust their prices
19 endogenously.

20 So, if you allow firms to adjust their prices
21 endogenously in response to the bill-shock regulation,
22 here's what they do. So, first, they leave this plan
23 alone, okay? On this plan, people are going to be more
24 sensitive to the cue, right, because of the bill-shock
25 regulation, so they have to raise it. And to compensate

1 for that, what the firm is going to do is it's going to
2 raise the fixed fee of this plan. So, basically what
3 the firm is doing is if you look at the margins, it's
4 trying to keep the margins across the plans at about \$80
5 a person, per plan, okay?

6 Now, what happens is usage goes down, so total
7 welfare goes down, but the firm is raising prices and
8 trying to keep its profits the same. So, its profits,
9 they actually go up just a tiny bit a little
10 counterfactual, but because profit -- the firm is
11 raising its prices and total welfare is going down,
12 consumers are sort of stuck, because they're the
13 residual claimants for total welfare. So, therefore,
14 their consumer welfare has to go down. So, in this
15 case, consumers actually get hurt by the regulation.

16 And just to conclude, here's what happens --
17 here's what happens when you take away the biases. So,
18 when you take away the biases, it turns out we're
19 finding that the optimal menus of tariffs are when
20 there's no overconfidence and projection bias, you have
21 two-part tariffs or you have a two-part tariff and a
22 flat-rate plan; when there's no biases, you just have
23 two flat-rate plans.

24 I don't have time to get into what's going on
25 here, but basically this result is consistent with

1 Michael Grubb's AER paper where he shows that without
2 biases, it's pretty hard to generate three-part tariffs,
3 okay? And basically here, I mean, if there is no
4 three-part tariffs, there is no skill for bill-shock
5 regulation, so it's not going to do anything.

6 Okay. So, to conclude, we've estimated a model
7 of tariff and usage choice using cellular phone billing
8 data. We find overconfidence and projection bias. The
9 biases are significant, and they have a big impact on
10 consumer welfare. Bill-shock regulation helps consumers
11 if prices don't vary, but it can hurt consumers if
12 prices vary.

13 All right, and I will turn it over to the
14 discussant.

15 (Applause.)

16 DR. MIRAVETE: Thank you.

17 Well, the social planner was certainly biased if
18 they thought that I could discuss a 90-page long paper,
19 including the appendices, in seven minutes, but I'll try
20 my best.

21 Okay. So, it's a very ambitious paper. I like
22 it a lot. The comment on nonlinear pricing not being
23 dead, well, I sort of got that when I was in the market
24 initially, when people -- everybody was, yes, estimating
25 demand with differentiated products and things like

1 that. But, well, since then, Mark has been pushing for
2 theoretical work, and myself and some other people are
3 doing things on nonlinear pricing and glad that, you
4 know, you guys continue doing this.

5 It's an outstanding data set, very sophisticated
6 structural approach, and overall, there is a very
7 interesting policy question. I think it points out to
8 another example of unintended consequences. It's a very
9 long and winding paper, and that's perhaps the -- what I
10 guess in the long run needs to be improved in terms of
11 the presentation, but it shows -- and I want to
12 emphasize this -- that it shows a very, very good taste
13 in how the modeling is made, how the data is analyzed,
14 and how the features of the data are incorporated into
15 the structural modeling.

16 The authors have the good taste of citing all my
17 papers on nonlinear pricing, and that's also a plus.
18 Anyway, at least I didn't have to wait 55 years, like
19 Aviv was mentioning this morning for Gorman, to get --
20 anyway...

21 So, let me go and try to make some remarks. So,
22 there are some issues in terms of how the paper is
23 presented. Well, there are biases. We know people are
24 making a choice of the plan first, and then they decide
25 when to consume, and so on, but this is actually

1 formally defined on page 28, which I found it
2 difficult -- there were many concepts into the --
3 discussed at the beginning of the paper. So, for
4 instance, overconfidence is formally defined on page 29,
5 and that makes less effective the presentation at the
6 beginning.

7 Whether it is inattention or not, it's unclear,
8 you know, it's very costly. Somebody could actually be
9 making phone calls and have, I guess, measuring on the
10 watch for how long you've been talking or how many calls
11 you make. That's very difficult to do, just a matter of
12 cost. It's not a question whether the individuals are
13 inattentive or not.

14 The data is very rich. I wish I had it years
15 ago. What else? As I said -- and this I really liked
16 on the paper, the very sensible choices, exploiting
17 features of the data, like, for instance, how there is a
18 change in demand going at 9:00 in the -- p.m., and
19 that's when you change the regime from peak to offpeak,
20 and that helps to identify the price effects. And the
21 paper goes into very -- a lot of detail in exploiting
22 the data to make, in a sense, good decisions.

23 There's still issues about untested statistical
24 assumptions on distribution and so on, and I don't know
25 whether this would be relevant for the results. The

1 model is heavily parameterized. That's one issue that I
2 think that the authors need to look at.

3 What else? Yeah, so I need to give a measure of
4 this, you know, very useful analysis, ten pages.
5 Discussion and authentication, I think it's one of the
6 most complete discussions and authentications that I've
7 seen on any paper, and it gets to a point where you may
8 lose sight of what's going on in the paper, okay?

9 It's so detailed that later on -- and I really
10 like the counterfactual, but you actually -- by
11 comparison, it goes very quick on how you build the
12 optimal tariffs and so on. I think that's actually
13 very, very interesting for practical purposes. I mean,
14 what are we doing? I mean, we want to look at
15 unintended consequences. I mean, how do we build these
16 optimal tariffs? But, again, by comparison, I think it
17 stands out.

18 Easy fixes. The introduction -- maybe I can
19 actually make it in seven minutes, I don't know how --
20 two, okay. A little overreaching. You're just trying
21 to stop every potential criticism that you can receive
22 of the paper. I mean, you are just doing what you are
23 doing, and you are doing it fine. I don't know, it's a
24 little bit too much.

25 Cellular service is not new. It's not a new

1 good in 2002. I have papers on the early nineteen
2 eighty -- '86 or '84, I think, and I really don't think
3 you need it. You just get into a new regime, a new
4 tariff plan, and you need to learn the features of the
5 tariff. So, that's already an experienced good.

6 And you may need a few months to figure out
7 whether your consumption pattern is the right one given
8 the tariff that you have chosen. So, it's not about
9 learning on cellular usage.

10 You talk about, at some point, whether two
11 different alternatives -- whether the distinctions of
12 the (inaudible) are pedantic or not pedantic. You are
13 discussing two potential structural models, and perhaps
14 the example is when you go and discuss about risk
15 aversion. On average, I mean, we are talking cell
16 phones. Again, it's a -- in general, this represents a
17 very low percentage of the total expenditure in the real
18 world of income.

19 And it's, you know, a reasonable assumption to
20 assume that individuals are risk-averse -- I'm sorry,
21 risk-neutral. But, in fact, there is no way -- I mean,
22 you give the alternative interpretation, well, we assume
23 that we are risk -- that the individuals are
24 risk-averse, the -- what we read today as overconfidence
25 will be read as risk-lowering behavior.

1 Simply, you don't have the data to distinguish
2 one structural model over the other. So, yes, pick one,
3 and I think it's perfectly reasonable to assume that you
4 have risk-neutral agent, and go on.

5 Consideration sets. So, you ignored the case of
6 individuals who decide to stay in their own plans, and I
7 miss that you use your microdata to figure out whether
8 the individuals -- how many of those individuals would
9 be better off by staying in their own plans.

10 And I hate citing myself here, but there is
11 evidence in a different environment that individuals --
12 actually, Medicare -- when they don't switch, that's not
13 proof of inertia. In many cases, they don't switch
14 plans because they are actually in the best plan
15 possible or close to the best plan possible. And you --
16 I don't know how much that would complicate the
17 estimation, if you just look at those individuals who
18 are better off by staying in the plan that they are
19 currently subscribed to.

20 I think it's -- I understand the ex -- the two
21 exercises that you are doing, but I think it's -- from a
22 policy perspective, it's much more interesting, the one
23 on the bill-shock, because you can just -- it's very
24 difficult to make the bias expectations to go away.

25 The last one. So, I have the bad habit -- I

1 don't like standard errors. I wish everybody reports
2 the statistics. Your statistics in Table 7, I believe,
3 there is one that is not -- there is one parameter that
4 is not significant. If you compute this statistic, it
5 ranges in the thousands. The highest one, I believe, is
6 over 4000.

7 So, that's a hint that maybe you have an
8 identification problem, and, you know, essentially
9 all -- the parameters are fixed variables there. So, I
10 don't know which one -- I mean, I don't -- I am not
11 arguing against your identification assumptions. I
12 think they are all perfectly right. The only problem,
13 maybe you don't have enough variation in the data to pin
14 down so many parameters, and that's something to look at
15 carefully.

16 That's all. So, that's it.

17 (Applause.)

18 DR. ROSE: So, we're I think a little bit behind
19 time, but is there one or two questions?

20 AUDIENCE SPEAKER: Thank you for a very
21 interesting paper. I'm Eileen Rule. I'm from the
22 Federal Communications Commission, from the Consumer
23 Bureau, and one of -- there are a couple of motivations
24 behind the bill-shock work, and I wondered if I could
25 ask you to address whether -- a second one, which is not

1 in your paper, I think, and that is the frustration that
2 people experience when they have a dispute over their
3 bill and then complain with their carrier and then
4 complain with their regulator and then complain with us.

5 Just over the break, there was someone who told
6 me about a two-hour conversation with Sprint. So, you
7 know, that kind of -- that has an impact on consumer
8 welfare as well, and I was wondering if there was a way
9 for you to incorporate that.

10 DR. OSBORNE: Yeah. You potentially could,
11 although I guess we would have to think about it a
12 little bit. I mean, there is some -- so, you actually
13 do see a few instances of this in the data, like there's
14 one example I can think of where somebody started using
15 roaming, and I think they didn't realize they were using
16 roaming, and they got a huge bill. That's certainly a
17 salient point that we can -- you know, that we can think
18 about.

19 It's not something that we've really addressed,
20 but, yeah -- no, I mean, I guess the welfare effects of
21 a few people sort of potentially getting really screwed
22 and having to pay \$20,000 could swamp other stuff.

23 AUDIENCE SPEAKER: It's not just a few people,
24 though. I think there's very few people in this room
25 who have not had a frustrating experience with a cell

1 phone provider.

2 DR. OSBORNE: That's true. Yeah.

3 AUDIENCE SPEAKER: So, it's quite pervasive.

4 DR. OSBORNE: Okay, okay.

5 AUDIENCE SPEAKER: Yes.

6 DR. OSBORNE: Okay. Bo, we didn't think
7 about billing errors, but that's a good idea, so...

8 DR. ROSE: I was going to call time, but if Joe
9 Farrell's got a question, I'm not going to be the one to
10 stand between him and his questions.

11 DR. FARRELL: You know me so well. Thank you.
12 I'll just be relatively quick.

13 In the bill-shock analysis, it seemed as if you
14 were holding the marginal price above the usage
15 allowance fixed at 50 cents a minute.

16 DR. OSBORNE: Oh, we put a --

17 DR. FARRELL: I would have thought that one of
18 the likely effects of better disclosure was to put more
19 pressure on the carriers to lower that, in which case
20 that could seriously affect your welfare calculations.

21 DR. OSBORNE: Yes. So, we explain in the
22 paper, we actually have to put an upper bound on that
23 price, because what we find is that the rational
24 inatt -- or the inattention, combined with the biases,
25 causes the firm to raise that price to levels that are

1 very, very high. So, what it actually wants to do is
2 put that price high and put the fixed fee very low. And
3 we don't think that that's entirely realistic.

4 I mean, in the population, at least, there's
5 going to be some people who -- you know, who have been
6 using cell phones for a while and who are going to be
7 less biased. There are going to be some people who are
8 going to be larger users, and it's going to be harder
9 for the firm to do that sort of thing. So, we put that
10 bound in there so we don't -- you know, as you know, I
11 mean, demand analysis has to be local, and we don't want
12 to make predictions that are sort of way out of line.

13 So, that's your answer on that.

14 DR. ROSE: Okay. I am going to call time so
15 that we don't run too far behind on the others.

16 All right. So, we started with a paper on cell
17 phones, which everyone in this room is presumably
18 familiar with and eagerly awaited the results of that
19 paper. We're moving on to another favorite market of
20 economists, which is eBay. Henry Schneider from Cornell
21 is going to be talking about his work on bidder
22 preferences, and that work will be discussed by John
23 Asker.

24 DR. SCHNEIDER: Okay. So, I'm very happy to be
25 here and to participate in this conference. So, my

1 paper is about auctions, it's about eBay, and we'll be
2 looking at nonstandard behavior.

3 And eBay, just to be clear, there are two
4 categories of nonstandard behavior that we're really
5 thinking about. One is making mistakes, bounded
6 rationality kind of stuff, and one is more along the
7 lines of rational behavior with nonstandard preferences.
8 So, really, we're going to lump them together, and we'll
9 have separate types of nonstandard behavior that we'll
10 sort of break out in individual instances.

11 My co-author on this paper is Joe Podwol, who's
12 a former Ph.D. student of mine in the Econ Department at
13 Cornell. Anyway, so one other caveat before I really
14 get started. This is not -- you know, it may at times
15 feel like an antibehavioral kind of paper, and it's
16 certainly not meant at all to be that. You know, so we
17 will show a lot of null results, probably more null
18 results than you usually see in papers, but that's not
19 saying -- you know, it's null results with respect to
20 tests of nonstandard behavior, but we're not saying that
21 people actually adhere to sort of what's typically
22 assumed as standard behavior, only that we can't rule it
23 out, really, using sort of previously used tests, okay?

24 Okay. So, to get started, let me just briefly
25 mention the laboratory work that's been done. So,

1 there's a fair bit of work, dating back 20, 25 years,
2 maybe, that finds that especially in second-price
3 auctions, we see a fair bit of overbidding -- not a fair
4 bit, but a majority of inexperienced bidders come into
5 the lab, and they tend to overbid, and by quite a bit.
6 And this behavior tends to be pretty persistent.

7 So, more recently, there have been other lab
8 studies that actually try and see whether bidders learn
9 to avoid this sort of "mistakes" or nonstandard
10 behavior, and generally, they find that there is
11 circumstances in which people can learn to avoid
12 overbidding. And so there is hope, actually, based on
13 some of these papers. And so that's actually where
14 we're going to come in. We're going to really focus on
15 a real-world auction setting.

16 eBay, obviously, is a natural place to look, and
17 we're going to conjecture up front that, you know, most
18 bidders on eBay are pretty experienced. Even -- you
19 know, the numbers we found, even the 25th percentile of
20 bidder experience on eBay is something like dozens of
21 auctions. So, if there's hope for learning or an
22 experience effect to make these behaviors go away, we
23 might expect to see it here, okay?

24 So, we're obviously not also the first paper to
25 look at this issue. There's, you know, ten -- seven,

1 eight, nine, ten, a dozen papers that look at these
2 issues, so we're going to add to this existing
3 literature. We're going to argue that, you know, we're
4 basically taking tests that have previously been used
5 and try and, you know, maybe get somewhat better
6 identification, I think is our comparative advantage.
7 We do an experiment, among other things, to try and get
8 cleaner test results. And so we're going to find
9 results that are at odds with a sort of vast majority of
10 this literature.

11 So, you know, we really -- you know, the version
12 of this paper as it currently stands is very different
13 than what we initially set out to test, actually. This
14 was sort of a bread and butter IO paper at first, and
15 then we found stuff that was sort of inconsistent with
16 previous work, and so really the focus changed to really
17 see, you know, why exactly we're getting different
18 results from previous papers and to really say something
19 hopefully meaningful about sort of the presence of
20 nonstandard behaviors versus sort of more traditional
21 behavior in this important market, okay?

22 Okay. Okay. So, as we all know, so eBay is
23 well known as an auction marketplace, but -- so, by 2010
24 or 2011, there's actually a large fixed-price component
25 of eBay. So, there are these things called buy-it-nows.

1 So you type in, you know, Batman Begins as a DVD, you
2 want to buy it on eBay, and up comes all your auctions,
3 but also up comes a lot of your fixed-price listings.
4 And so, you know, at least in theory, you see all of
5 them together, both fixed-priced and auctions on one
6 site. That's going to be important for some of our
7 stuff.

8 We're going to focus on movie DVDs, primarily
9 new movie DVDs, so we have a new product. We don't have
10 to worry so much about unobservables in terms of quality
11 and some other issues, although we will sort of broaden
12 the focus a bit by the end of the paper.

13 So, let me tell you a little bit about some of
14 the theories we're thinking about or maybe behaviors is
15 probably a better way to put it. So, auction fever is
16 one that, you know, I'm sure we've all thought about a
17 little bit, at least. There's quasi-endowment effect,
18 which has been proposed. It's sort of a variant of the
19 endowment effect, and basically the idea is that -- a
20 conjecture that bidders get some attachment to the item
21 even before they win it, and so you get the traditional
22 effects with just -- even without owning the item.

23 There is an escalation of commitment effect,
24 which is sort of like a sunk cost fallacy story where,
25 you know, you put all this time and effort into bidding,

1 and so that might lead you to overbid because of the
2 effort that you've put insofar.

3 And then these two last ones are sort of in the
4 spirit of sort of making mistakes kind of behavioral
5 issues. So, nonrational herding says that bidders are
6 herding into auctions with mistakes in their beliefs
7 about what, you know, previous bidders say about the,
8 say, the unobserved quality of the auctions.

9 So, really, Simonsohn and Ariely conjecture that
10 you get a lot -- so, they provide empirical results that
11 you get a lot of folks herding into auctions that
12 already have a lot of bidding activity, and that extra
13 bidding activity is actually due to lower starting
14 prices, and that has actually very little to do with any
15 kind of unobserved quality. So, that's a sort of
16 mistake in the inference about the unobserved quality
17 that bidders are making.

18 And then following it, irrational limited
19 attention is probably the most high-profile paper that
20 we're sort of looking at here, but that's the idea that
21 bidders are ignoring these fixed-price options on eBay
22 and bidding up the auction prices and in some kind of
23 systematic fashion object to form these fixed-price
24 options, okay?

25 So, generally speaking, there's two sets of

1 tests that people use to look at these things or at
2 least two sets. We are going to focus on two sets. The
3 first is looking at starting price effects, and I'll
4 tell you a little bit more about that in a second, but
5 essentially, the idea is -- this first test allows us to
6 look at the first four of these behaviors and not at the
7 irrational limited attention, okay?

8 So, the idea is basically you want to look at an
9 auction that has a lot of early bidding activity, and
10 the idea is that that's going to lead to -- that early
11 bidding activity itself is a trigger for future bidding
12 activity, okay? So, probably the easiest one to see is
13 with nonrational herding, the idea is that, you know,
14 you have a low starting price, a lot of people come into
15 the auction early on, and that itself is going to
16 attract people into the auction. They're making sort of
17 biased inferences about quality and so on.

18 So, anyway, so that's sort of, you know, the
19 test that's sort of been proposed. Obviously, there is
20 some serious endogeneity problems with regressing, say,
21 you know, past bidding activity on future bidding
22 activity for obvious reasons. So, what people do is use
23 starting prices as an instrument or as a proxy for early
24 bidding activity, with the idea that lower starting
25 prices lead to -- you know, presuming that starting

1 price is at least roughly endogenous, that leads to more
2 bidding activity early on, and that's going to drive
3 later bidding activity.

4 So, we're not -- you know, throughout all this,
5 we're not sort of taking a stand on whether we agree or
6 disagree with it, but we're just saying this is what's
7 been done, and we're going to sort of work in that
8 model. Okay.

9 So, basically, this test that we're going to do
10 builds on basically what previous people have done, and
11 the idea is if we find that low starting price auctions
12 outperform high starting price auctions, that's evidence
13 at least for one of the behavioral effects, because they
14 all act in the same direction. If we find no effect,
15 that's evidence against all of them together, okay? So,
16 we're not identifying any one effect. If we find a
17 positive effect, we're just saying something about all
18 or nothing basically, okay? So, these are -- you know,
19 without going into details, these are the papers that,
20 generally speaking, find pretty large effects of
21 starting price.

22 So, what we do is -- you know, we have some
23 questions about sort of the exogeneity of starting price
24 in a field setting, you know, so there's a lot of theory
25 that says the starting price or reservation price is a

1 function of all kinds of stuff. So, what we do, to get
2 a clean sort of set of data, is to run an experiment
3 where we sold matched pairs of auctions on eBay. So, we
4 have two identical auctions -- otherwise identical
5 auctions, same movie, same start and end time, same
6 sellers, same wording, same everything.

7 The only difference is one has a low starting
8 price, say 99 cents, and one has a high starting price,
9 seven or eight dollars, nine dollars, for a DVD. And
10 basically, it's a horse race to see which one
11 outperforms the other.

12 Now, obviously, we are going to wait until --
13 you know, we have to -- the low starting price auction
14 has to at least be bid up to the starting price of the
15 high starting price auction for them to be comparable,
16 so we're not, you know, dealing with truncated
17 distributions, but essentially, it's a pretty simple
18 test, all right? So, we are going to use these within
19 matched pair variation in starting prices as our test,
20 okay?

21 We're also going to collect a set of
22 observational data, and that's -- so, it's basically the
23 same sort of data, but it's historical sort of data that
24 we just downloaded from eBay. It's more complicated
25 than that, but we downloaded it from eBay, and

1 essentially, the idea here is that it -- so, it not only
2 lets us sort of corroborate our experimental design to
3 make sure there is no sort of issues there, but it also
4 lets us test this -- the Lee and Malmendier irrational
5 limited attention idea, because we didn't have then the
6 sort of fixed-price stuff in our experiment.

7 We also used it to sort of better understand
8 some of the previous papers, which rely more heavily on
9 the observational data, okay?

10 Okay. So, the first test, pretty
11 straightforward, I think. So, actually, so there's a
12 whole bunch of tests in the paper. I'm just going to
13 show you sort of the simplest one for the sake of time.
14 So, we compared the ending prices within the matched
15 pairs of the low starting price auctions and the high
16 starting price auctions, and we required that the
17 auctions exceed the high starting price. So, we just --
18 we're not -- we're sort of comparing apples to apples.

19 And just for -- you know, we also run this as a
20 more -- sort of more sophisticated, sort of left
21 censor-dependent variable model, but it gives the same
22 results, just in case you have any questions about these
23 assumptions here.

24 So, here's sort of the first set of sort of
25 straightforward results. Let's see how this works.

1 Okay, great. So, these are all the DVDs in our
2 experiment. So, these are sort of best-sellers from
3 Billboard Magazine, and this is -- requires both of them
4 to exceed the high starting price, which is why this
5 isn't the full set here. And this difference is the
6 difference in the ending price between the low and the
7 high starting price, okay?

8 So, essentially, if this is positive, then this
9 would be evidence for the behaviors, behavioral
10 theories, and if it's negative or null, that's
11 inconsistent with the behavioral theories. And so
12 basically we find not a whole lot of stuff here in the
13 negative direction, and, you know, this is all of them
14 together, we find the negative effect, somewhat driven
15 by this -- there is one outlier here, but it is still
16 negative when you get rid of it.

17 So, anyway -- and we can reject a positive
18 result, okay? So, that's our sort of first (inaudible)
19 against.

20 And just -- you know, in the paper we -- you
21 know, really, to be credible, we have to explain the
22 difference with the previous work. So, in the paper, we
23 have a whole section here saying, you know, this is why
24 we think we get these results, and it's different than
25 the other results, and so there's more of a discussion

1 there.

2 So, the second set of results is about comparing
3 auction outcomes to these fixed-price options, right?
4 So, this is -- you know, this is Lee/Malmendier work
5 that just came out in AR a few months ago. So,
6 essentially -- you know, so this is a test basically
7 from their paper, which says that -- you know, to
8 understand their behavior, auction ending prices and
9 expectation should not be higher than these fixed-price
10 options, because the fixed-price options represent a
11 reservation price on some level. But under irrational
12 limited attention, you should see -- you know, it's
13 possible to see auctions ending systematically above the
14 BINs, okay?

15 So, anyway, so they find very large effects.
16 So, the majority of auctions end above the BINs, really
17 amazing stuff, and, you know, on average, auction ending
18 prices are 10 percent above these fixed-price options,
19 on average, right? So, really, potentially big mistakes
20 being made by bidders in systematic ways. And keep in
21 mind, these are sort of experienced participants, on
22 average.

23 Okay. So, we had this data that we had
24 collected for the other reason. It was an easy thing
25 for us to check, and we were sort of aware that, you

1 know, through our experience, that the eBay search
2 results are actually quite sensitive to which search
3 terms you use, and there's also -- you know, you type in
4 a popular item into eBay, and you get hundreds, if not
5 thousands of items.

6 So, really -- you know, we had some questions
7 about, you know, yes, maybe there's overbidding, but to
8 assume that all bidders are sort of consciously aware of
9 all items simultaneously and this is irrational behavior
10 as opposed to just sort of frictions was a question for
11 us, and, you know, it was easy for us to test. And so
12 we thought we would check it out.

13 And so, anyway, let me tell you a little bit
14 more about the algorithm then before I tell you about
15 our test. So, eBay's search algorithm is a -- you know,
16 they call them all words/any order algorithm. So,
17 basically anything you put into your search box when
18 you're searching on eBay, any of those words has to
19 appear, proximately speaking, in the title of the
20 listing for that listing to appear in your search
21 results, okay?

22 So, if I type, you know, "Batman Begins" or
23 "Batman Begins DVD" into my search listings, then all
24 three of those words have to appear in the listing title
25 for it to appear in search results. You know, you can

1 see the big differences you get. So, if you type
2 "Batman Begins DVD," you know, this is what I found last
3 summer, \$6.99, and if you do -- include the word "2005,"
4 that cuts it by, you know, two-thirds or half, at least,
5 just because the titles don't contain 2005. And then if
6 you include the word "on," you know, you get down to
7 five listings, right? So, anyway, the point is that
8 it's, you know, quite sensitive to some specifics here.

9 You know, the flip side of that is, you know,
10 any title that includes a lot of words in the title is
11 going to appear in a lot of search results, obviously,
12 right? So, if you put the word "new" in your title, you
13 know, anybody who's typing "new" into their search
14 results is going to find our listing, but if you
15 don't -- let's see, how does that work? I guess the
16 opposite. So, if you include "new" in your listing
17 title and -- let me see. I want to make sure I don't
18 get this backwards. Is that right? So, yeah.

19 So, anybody who types "new" into their search
20 string is going to find this one, but they're not going
21 to find this one, okay? So, basically, the more words
22 you include in your listing title, the more search
23 results is going to appear.

24 So, anyway, so this -- you know, to us, it seems
25 pretty simple, but, you know, we -- our take-away is

1 that bidders -- there is going to be a lot of variation
2 in terms of which sets of auctions and listings and BINs
3 are going to appear in different search results, and so
4 we suspect that frictions actually could be important.

5 The question becomes how you actually, you know,
6 say this a little more formally. So, what we do is
7 actually -- well, I'll tell you in the next slide or
8 two.

9 Okay. So, this is the first set of results
10 regarding overbidding with respect to BINs. So, these
11 are from our observational data, and we're comparing --
12 you know, for each of these titles that we collected,
13 best-sellers, we compare the fraction of auctions or the
14 number of auctions that exceed the BIN price, right, the
15 lowest available BIN price, and our numbers are
16 actually -- you know, it occurs with some regularity,
17 but it's a little bit lower than the 57 percent they
18 find. Now, this is only for DVDs, but this is less than
19 half the rate they find.

20 But maybe more importantly, when you compare the
21 actual ending prices, there's a pretty big difference in
22 the opposite direction; that is, auction ending prices
23 appear to end significantly below the BIN prices, on
24 average. So, that's -- you know, qualitatively, that's
25 an important reversal, we think, of that result.

1 Now, this is only DVDs, and it's -- you know,
2 it's -- you know, it's not a huge data set. So, this is
3 preliminary, but then we wanted to look at this a little
4 more carefully, okay?

5 So, this is looking -- you know, so we do find
6 some -- still some overbidding here, and we want to see
7 if we can explain this with frictions as opposed to some
8 kind of nonstandard or irrational behavior. So, what
9 this colorful chart is telling you is -- so, consider
10 this here. So, this -- one indicates -- these are
11 BIN -- auction BIN pairs where the auction contains the
12 word "new" and the BIN does not, okay? So, these are
13 the cases where the -- you know, the auctions are more
14 likely to show up in search results and the
15 corresponding BIN is less likely to show because of the
16 wording difference. And we see that these are much more
17 likely to be overbid. This is the overbidding right
18 here.

19 Now, when you have the same words appearing, you
20 see a lower overbidding rate, and when the BIN contains
21 the word and the auction doesn't -- so that the BIN is
22 more likely to show up in search results -- then you get
23 the lowest overbidding rate. So, you can do this for,
24 you know, all the common words you'd see for DVD, and
25 it's -- you know, the patterns are pretty clear. And if

1 you combine all the words together, you see this very
2 clear pattern.

3 Two minutes? Okay.

4 Anyway, so this tells us that not only is the
5 rate lower, but frictions appear to be important, and so
6 maybe sort of irrational stuff is not the whole story.

7 All right. So, what we did, we also took a look
8 at Lee and Malmendier's data to see if the same kind of
9 frictions show up there, and lo and behold, yeah. So,
10 we find the same patterns there. So, they look at a --
11 you know, there's a cross-section of 12 products there.
12 We used the word "new," which is sort of common across
13 all products. You know, "disk" would not be relevant
14 to, say, hair dryers, right? So, we look at new, and,
15 again, we see the same kind of patterns for overbidding.
16 So, when the auction contains the extra words, we see
17 more overbidding.

18 So, anyway, this tells us -- this, to us, says
19 that frictions are likely to be important. Also, you
20 know, this isn't really the forum to point it out or to
21 really discuss it in much depth, but there is also -- we
22 found some sort of outliers, some data coding issues
23 that also could help to explain some of their
24 overbidding compared to ours.

25 Okay. So, given time, I won't discuss this last

1 one, but let me just wrap up here and say, so this --
2 you know, we've identified, I think, most of the
3 nonstandard behaviors or at least many of them that have
4 been sort of attributed to bidders and auctions, and,
5 you know, we took a circuitous route, but we found that
6 they tend not to -- you know, we took a closer look. We
7 find uniformly no results.

8 So, this is sort of a negative paper, but,
9 again, this is not saying that, you know, bidders are
10 perfectly conforming to standard behavior, but we just
11 can't reject it based on tests that have been used
12 before.

13 So, anyway, so that's what I have. Thank you.

14 (Applause.)

15 DR. ASKER: So, I think about this as
16 essentially about meta-identification in the sense that
17 it makes me think about to what extent -- what inferred
18 behavioral biases in the data being attributed where, in
19 fact, what we're observing is failures in identification
20 of just a classical model.

21 This seems an important question in the context
22 of a field which I think appreciates the fact that human
23 beings don't all the time exactly conform to the
24 neoclassical model, but it's struggling with working out
25 which behaviors are important and in what contexts. So,

1 in reading this paper, I found it very helpful insofar
2 as it helped me formulate the standard of evidence I
3 want to demand before I deviate from that classical
4 model and put in some, you know, behavioral structure.

5 So, with that introduction, let me sort of go
6 through the paper in a little bit more detail to show
7 you the ways, you know, I found it provocative.

8 So, the research question is simple. Does
9 bidding behavior in eBay auctions deviate systematically
10 from the standard model? And this is a question which,
11 as Henry said, has been asked by several people before
12 him. His innovation is going to be to formulate a field
13 experience that identifies very clear identification of
14 this effect, should it exist, and it's compelling in
15 that regard.

16 And so in thinking about why this is interesting
17 in a slightly more specific context, you know, it may
18 help us think through when behavior might invite some
19 sort of paternalistic intervention that aspects of, say,
20 consumer protection regulation might suggest. It
21 provides us, as does much experimental work, a wind
22 tunnel test of when theory is working and when it's not.

23 And, you know, what I think comes out
24 particularly strongly is it provides something of a
25 critique to aspects of the behavioral economics

1 literature at some sort of methodological level.

2 Now, in making that comment, let me be clear
3 that it's very, very obvious in the auction context that
4 there are instances where behavior does deviate from the
5 standard model. So, those of you who are familiar with
6 the Kagel, Levine and Harstad work, also some of the
7 work by Vernon Smith, will note that in at least two
8 instances, behavior in auctions is different from what
9 is in the standard model. These are, as Henry said, in
10 terms of overbidding in the second price auction, and,
11 you know, some interesting stuff in the third price
12 auction, and also, in the context of the winner's curse
13 insofar as, you know, if you run a jar of coins auction,
14 you're always going to make money off that auction, and,
15 you know, work by people, among others, Max Bazerman,
16 suggests that that's very hard to get people to learn
17 not to do, suggesting some kind of problem with how we,
18 as human beings, do certain forms of conditional
19 probability computations in our head.

20 But that's not really what's at issue here.
21 What's at issue here are the following nonstandard
22 behaviors that have been suggested by much more recent
23 literature, some of which is in the AER and other parts
24 are in marketing and sort of marketing psychology
25 journals. So, I grouped them into two groups.

1 The first four are part of one group really,
2 inviting things like nonrational herding, which is the
3 idea that more bidders must mean the quality's better,
4 even if by construction, those more bidders can't be
5 informative; auction fever, which is it's just all so
6 exciting, I'm going to bid more; some sort of
7 quasi-endowment effect, which is I've been bidding so
8 long, I feel like I own it already, therefore, I'm going
9 to keep bidding longer; and escalation on commitment,
10 which is something like I put so much work into working
11 out how to bid that I want to justify that sunk cost by
12 bidding more.

13 And then there's limited attention stuff, which
14 is a scientific way to say I appear to wear blinkers
15 when I surf the Internet, and so I can't spot a good
16 deal even when it's right in front of me.

17 So, I'm going to focus on these first four. The
18 irrational limited attention stuff engages really with
19 this Lee and Malmendier work. I encourage you to read
20 the paper, if only for that part. The critique is
21 convincing and somewhat shocking. So, let me talk about
22 something else.

23 All of those four behavioral assumptions up
24 there imply, among other things, that a lower starting
25 cost should imply more activity when the price is higher

1 than a higher starting cost. Price, cost, same thing.
2 It also suggests that the expected revenue should be
3 higher when the starting price of the auction is lower.

4 So, what the authors do is run a field
5 experiment on eBay where they used matched pairs of
6 movies. And so what they have is an environment where
7 the only thing that differs is the starting price of the
8 auction. So, there will be two treatments for each
9 movie, one with a low starting price and one with a high
10 starting price. So, the question is, why do you need to
11 do this?

12 And the reason is that it's a very convincing
13 way to control for demand unobservables. The reason you
14 want to do that is because the starting price is
15 effectively a publicly observable reserve price, and
16 that should be correlated with things that we, as the
17 analysts, don't see but which everyone else in the
18 environment might, all right? But through this
19 controlled experiment, you get rid of that endogeneity
20 problem, and the punch line is that this effect goes
21 away, the effect that there appears to be some kind of
22 effect of the lower starting price that raises revenues
23 higher and bidding activity.

24 One of the things that I commend the authors of
25 doing in this paper is they then take these kind of

1 things and then go, well, what on earth is happening in
2 the observational data? And they go carefully through
3 the observational data and do a much better job of
4 identification on that data, and they find that, you
5 know, they can show that when you do the job properly,
6 the effect goes away.

7 So, let me get to my comments, which are -- I
8 mean, all of them point in the same direction, which is
9 this is a courageous paper to write, because in contrast
10 to much of the behavioral stuff, it's really saying, at
11 least in this set of environments, there's nothing
12 there. So, if I was advising a graduate student on how
13 to get published in the AER, certainly in this field,
14 this would not be the way I would advise them to do it,
15 all right? I'd advise them to find something that was
16 startling and thought-provoking and at least positive
17 and write a paper about it.

18 The problem with that is that as we start to
19 think about the extent to which we want to adjust our
20 models to take into account different forms of
21 behavioral bias, having literature that's only full of
22 positive results could well be misleading to us. And my
23 concern with the evolution of the field is that whether
24 by accident or possibly by design, there's some kind of
25 publication bias that would lead us to infer a greater

1 prevalence of these kind of behaviors than actually
2 exists.

3 So, you know, in saying that this paper is
4 courageous, I think that's probably right, but I think
5 it's also important in the context that it provides a
6 welcome counterbalance to a lot of this literature
7 that's purporting to find effects, both just in showing
8 that these effects aren't always there and also in
9 providing us some basis on which to think about the kind
10 of evidence that we need to accept the presence of these
11 things in any given context.

12 Thanks very much.

13 (Applause.)

14 DR. ROSE: So, I am sensitive to the fact that
15 we're running 11 minutes late, and I don't want you to
16 be antsy to finish before you've heard the third
17 exciting paper in this trio. So, I think given that
18 John has given you such a great window into the previous
19 paper that I hope maybe we'll bring Henry up -- and I
20 don't think we'll have time for questions for Mara's
21 paper either -- so we will bring the authors who don't
22 have time for questions up to the front, and you can
23 congregate or congregate as we move out to the reception
24 area. I am going to move right to the third paper.

25 So, Mara Lederman.

1 DR. LEDERMAN: I just need to find my slides.

2 DR. ROSE: I can help you.

3 DR. LEDERMAN: And I am still going to take 20
4 minutes?

5 DR. ROSE: Yes.

6 DR. LEDERMAN: All right. But I won't take more
7 than that.

8 DR. ROSE: And this will be discussed by Jeff
9 Prince, and we'll have Jeff just go right after.

10 DR. LEDERMAN: Okay, great. Let me just
11 highlight two things before jumping in. Number one, the
12 title has changed since the title was originally
13 circulated under, which is the one that appears on the
14 program, so I hope there's no confusion there. The work
15 is joint with Silke Forbes, who is here, and Trevor
16 Tombe, who unfortunately couldn't be here today.

17 I know everybody's tired, it's the last paper,
18 it's quarter to 5:00. The good thing about this paper
19 is, one, it talks about an industry everybody knows
20 about, which is airlines; two, it talks about a feature
21 of this industry everybody likes to complain about,
22 which is airline delays; and three, everything I'm going
23 to convince you of, hopefully, comes out in very simple
24 pictures of raw data, basically. So, you won't have to
25 think that hard, I don't think, at the end of the day to

1 buy what we're going to try to tell you.

2 So, the paper is about quality disclosure
3 programs and gaming, and specifically we're going to be
4 thinking about the incentives that employees have to
5 carry out gaming. So, let me start by motivating the
6 paper.

7 So, as everybody knows, as we've sort of hinted
8 at in some of the talks already today, quality
9 disclosure programs are a big deal. We're seeing them
10 in more places, and the objective of these programs is
11 to provide systematic information to consumers about
12 product quality in settings where we don't think
13 consumers are well informed. So, we see these in the
14 healthcare setting, let's say hospital report cards; we
15 see this in education, with student test scores; we see
16 this in the restaurant industry with hygiene scores.

17 There's been, you know, a growing amount of
18 empirical analysis of these programs. In general, they
19 find that they work in the sense that firms seem to be
20 improving quality in response to the introduction of
21 some form of disclosure, but there's also a growing
22 amount of evidence that firms game the programs in some
23 sense, and we're going to sort of loosely use the term
24 "gaming," and I think the literature has as well, to
25 refer to, you know, an effort to improve quality on

1 dimensions that are reported, potentially at the expense
2 of quality on dimensions that are unreported.

3 And if the reported measures are only
4 imperfectly correlated with what consumers actually care
5 about, then this kind of gaming behavior may both lead
6 firms to allocate resources to the wrong places and
7 distort the information that consumers are seeing. And
8 I think -- you know, I think it's possible, and after
9 sort of hearing everything we've heard today, especially
10 in the first session, to believe that, you know, when we
11 disclose information, we're not disclosing everything
12 consumers could care about, either because consumers are
13 heterogenous, and so what we're disclosing was what some
14 people care about but not others, or perhaps, more
15 importantly, because when you disclose information, you
16 face a trade-off between disclosing lots and lots of
17 information that probably no one's going to pay
18 attention to versus disclosing just very simple
19 information that may not capture everything.

20 What we want to focus on sort of relative to the
21 earlier literature is thinking about or anticipating
22 when is gaming going to happen and really thinking that
23 gaming won't just depend on the design of the program.
24 That's one thing that's going to be important, but it's
25 also going to depend on the characteristics of the

1 product and the incentives in place in the firm.

2 And in particular, what we are interested in --
3 I just realized I should be talking into this -- you
4 know, the questions we're going to ask or we're going to
5 think you need to think about is, well, what are the
6 dimensions of quality that a program is trying to
7 measure? How can those be manipulated? Who's in a
8 position to manipulate them? And do those people who
9 are in a position to manipulate them actually have
10 incentives to do so? And that's really what we're
11 interested in thinking about in this paper.

12 So, let me tell you what we do. We are going to
13 investigate the relationship between gaming of a
14 disclosure program and the incentives provided to those
15 employees who we think are most likely to have to carry
16 out the gaming. So, basically, in a sense, we have sort
17 of a disclosure environment that's held fixed, you know,
18 for a long period of time, but we're going to have
19 cross- and within-firm variation in the explicit
20 incentives given to employees based on the firm's
21 performance in the disclosure program.

22 Our context is this airline -- you know, is
23 airline on-time performance. I'll tell you more about
24 that in just a minute, but we think these issues are
25 relevant in other settings as well. What you need to

1 know really quickly is that the Department of
2 Transportation, who collects and disseminates
3 information on airline delays, counts flights as being
4 late if they arrive 15 or more minutes after their
5 scheduled arrival time. That's sort of the disclosure
6 program. And based on this, the DOT is going to create
7 monthly rankings of airlines, which will get picked up
8 in the media and you have probably seen before.

9 Four useful features of this setting that I
10 think lend itself to exploring the kinds of things that
11 we're really interested in: Number one, from a design
12 perspective, we think this program makes it very clear
13 what you need to do to sort of game the program. Don't
14 have flights that are 15 minutes late, right? I mean,
15 those are kind of the worst flights to have. If they
16 are just one minute earlier, they count in the on-time
17 column, and it probably wasn't that hard to shave that
18 one minute off.

19 But what's interesting here is that airlines
20 can't predict in advance which are going to be those
21 15-minute late flights, right? Maybe you know which are
22 going to be really late, because they fly to congested
23 airports, which aren't, but you don't know what's going
24 to be a 13-minute versus a 15-minute versus 17-minute
25 late flight.

1 So, if you are going to game in the sense that
2 you reduce those 15-minute delays, it has to happen in
3 real time, when you realize this flight is sort of the
4 candidate for gaming.

5 What's very cool and interesting or puzzling --
6 you know, pick your favorite adjective -- five airlines
7 of the big airlines, over time, have implemented
8 firmwide employee bonus programs based on the airline's
9 rank in this government program. They all face
10 free-rider problems, because they're firmwide, they
11 cover all the employees, but they differ in the
12 incentives they provide, because they make it harder or
13 easier to achieve the target on which the bonus is
14 awarded.

15 And as you know, if you've seen airline papers,
16 we have access to lots of data. In particular, we have
17 millions and millions of flights that we can look at,
18 and that lends it -- you know, lets us set up what we
19 think is a pretty clean identification strategy, which
20 I'll tell you about in a minute.

21 So, let me preview the findings in case we do
22 run out of time or in case you have no more energy for
23 listening after this slide. Number one -- and I am
24 going to thank John for sort of, you know, touting all
25 the -- you know, the importance of believing null

1 effects. Number one, we find no evidence of gaming by
2 airlines who don't have these bonus programs in place.
3 So, despite the fact that the program creates this clear
4 incentive, we just see nothing different about their
5 behavior with respect to these 15-minute flights.

6 We see no evidence of gaming by sort of three of
7 the five airlines who introduced programs when they
8 introduced programs with targets that couldn't
9 realistically be achieved, and I'll show you what we
10 mean by that.

11 Two of the airlines who do introduce programs
12 with sort of realistic targets, for them, we see very
13 strong and we think convincing evidence of gaming, and
14 I'm going to show you that.

15 Here's an example. It comes right out in the
16 raw data. So, this is just a histogram of Continental
17 Airlines' arrival delays before they introduced a bonus
18 program. The red line is 15 minutes. You can see sort
19 of, you know, a lot of mass around zero. Then they
20 introduce a bonus program, and they have a lot more
21 flights that seem to arrive exactly 14 minutes late and
22 fewer that arrive 15 and 16 minutes late.

23 So, kind of what you need to know is two
24 airlines' data looks like this and the other three
25 don't. And now I'm going to just sort of convince you

1 of it in a slightly more rigorous way.

2 So, let me tell you a little bit of background
3 on the disclosure. This program goes back to 1987. The
4 rule is basically if an airline accounts for more than 1
5 percent of domestic passengers, they have to report
6 their scheduled and actual arrival and departure times.
7 Over time, as big airlines have shrank and small
8 airlines have grown, more and more airlines have
9 qualified for this reporting requirement, such that the
10 set of airlines you're ranked against has grown from
11 basically 10 to 20, peaked at 20, now 16.

12 A flight is late, like I said, if it's 15 or
13 more minutes behind schedule. We get these rankings
14 based on this. These go into the media, and we have
15 evidence out there that consumers do respond to sort
16 of -- you know, to delays. It's something they care
17 about.

18 Something that's relevant -- we may not have a
19 lot of time to talk about it -- but people want to know,
20 how does this data get reported by the airlines? Can
21 they just lie about when a flight got there? The answer
22 is yes, and sometimes -- yes, they can, and sometimes we
23 think they do.

24 So, basically, there's two ways, historically,
25 this data could be reported. Either it was reported

1 manually, where literally someone at the airline
2 recorded the actual arrival time and it was compared to
3 the scheduled one; or increasingly and now entirely,
4 it's reported automatically because the airplane has a
5 given technology that just sends information, like, you
6 know, the engine is off, the door is open, whatever it
7 is that conveys, you know, the flight has arrived at the
8 gate.

9 During our sample period, some of the airlines,
10 especially those that have bonus programs, are
11 combination reporters in the sense that some of their
12 planes have the technology and some don't. We don't
13 know which planes are which and which, but we have an
14 approach to try to pick up the manual planes, and we
15 think it works pretty well, because we see bigger
16 effects on those planes. So, we think some of what's
17 going on in lying. We don't think that's everything.

18 So, here's a little more -- here's a little more
19 raw data, just to give you a sense that the manner in
20 which they report seems to be important. For airlines,
21 once we know that they're fully automatic, you see their
22 histograms are very smooth. For the airlines who are
23 fully manual -- and that histogram is sort of dominated
24 by Southwest, it's by far the biggest airline in
25 there -- it's not smooth. There seems to be a lot of

1 rounding with a lot of delays -- a lot of flights being
2 zero or five or 10 minutes or 14 minutes late.

3 The combination reporters -- so, these are guys
4 who in this time period we know have at least some
5 manual planes -- they look pretty automatic just in
6 terms of what their histogram looks like, but we see
7 they seem to round at zero and do something at 14
8 minutes.

9 So, let me just tell you a little bit about
10 these bonus programs. Basically -- I won't have time to
11 go through the details, but they pay a fixed amount,
12 between 65 and 100 dollars, to every employee in a month
13 in which the airline meets whatever their target in the
14 ranking is. What's interesting to take from this table
15 is the heterogeneity across the programs, and so there's
16 two things, I think, that are worth noting.

17 The two early programs -- and these are the ones
18 where we are going to see evidence of gaming -- rewarded
19 the top five spots at a time that only ten airlines were
20 large enough to qualify for the rankings. The three
21 later programs rewarded only first or sometimes first
22 and second at a time that between 17 and 20 airlines
23 qualified for the rankings, and among that set were some
24 small airlines, for example, Hawaiian Airlines, who
25 always ranked number one in every single month after it

1 qualified, because it flies in good weather to
2 uncongested airports.

3 And so in some sense, you know, I read that if I
4 work for U.S. Airways, the chance, when my average rank
5 is about 9.8 in the year before, that I'm going to, you
6 know, get my \$75 if we're first against Hawaiian is
7 basically zero, right? So, we think -- you know, we
8 can't test it formally, but that's what we think is
9 explaining why we don't see any action in response to
10 those programs.

11 So, let me talk you through the empirical
12 approach, which is actually -- it's pretty intuitive.
13 So, what do we want to measure? We want to basically
14 measure, do airlines systematically try to reduce delays
15 on flights that they think are going to arrive right
16 around 15 or 16 minutes late? So, we need to do three
17 things.

18 We need to find those flights that look like
19 they're going to be 15 minutes late. We then need to
20 look at sort of what happens on those flights. And then
21 we need to say what would have happened on those flights
22 so we can say that what happened is, in fact, what we
23 call gaming; is something that we wouldn't have happened
24 absent the incentive to get them under 15 minutes. And
25 I think our setting lets us do all three in a pretty

1 straightforward way.

2 The first thing we can do is for every flight,
3 we observe its progression through the stages of its
4 flight. So, when it left the departure airport -- when
5 it left the departure gate, then it taxis, it leaves the
6 departure airport, then it flies, then it lands, then it
7 taxis in. So, what we can do is we can take a given
8 stage of the flight, and the stage we focus on is when
9 it arrives at the airport, we can look at how delayed
10 it's been.

11 We know all the delays that have been incurred
12 so far. We can estimate sort of what would typically
13 happen afterwards, and we can calculate a predicted
14 delay for a flight, where everything except the final
15 stage, the taxi in, is based on sort of data that's
16 happened already. So, that will allow us to pull out
17 the flights that we predict and the airline probably
18 would predict are around 15 or 16 minutes late.

19 Then what we can do is just estimate whether
20 subsequent delays after that, which are only going to
21 happen through taxi-in times, are systematically
22 different for those flights that we think are near the
23 thresholds. And then in terms of looking at a
24 counterfactual, in terms of looking at --

25 Is that zero to me? Oh, okay. Sorry, that

1 threw me off. She's holding up a -- okay.

2 And then in terms of looking at a
3 counterfactual, we can exploit the discontinuity and
4 say, "Look, these 15-minute flights shouldn't really
5 look any different than 13- or 18-minute flights, and
6 they certainly shouldn't look different than --
7 shouldn't look better, in a sense, than flights that are
8 really, really late, that say, 20 -- predicted to be 25
9 minutes late." So, that's what we're going to do.

10 And so I'll just give you an example of how we
11 do it. Let's take a flight, Flight 236, you know, by
12 Delta, between Boston and Atlanta, some month. Suppose
13 it was supposed to get to Atlanta at 4:30. If its
14 wheels -- and that's at the gate. The arrival time is
15 at the gate. If its wheels touch down at the runway at
16 4:36 and the median taxi time, the typical taxi time
17 this flight has in a quarter is four minutes, then we'll
18 predict that it will get to the gate at 4:40. It was
19 supposed to get to the gate at 4:30, and we predict that
20 it's ten minutes delayed.

21 So, we are going to do that for every single
22 flight in our data, and we are going -- we have done it
23 with sort of exploring the robustness to different ways
24 of predicting the taxi-in time, and then we're just
25 going to make dummy variables that capture how predicted

1 this flight is to be delayed, ten -- how predicted --
2 you know what I mean, 10 to 11, 11 to 12, 15 to 16.
3 We'll put less than 10 in a bin, more than 25 in a bin,
4 and we'll make these dummies for every -- for all the
5 airlines who don't have programs, we'll put them
6 together, and for every airline that introduces a
7 program, we'll look before and after, when we can, so we
8 can just estimate sort of a whole bunch of coefficients
9 on these dummy variables and see who's doing what.

10 And so then we're going to estimate regressions
11 where we regress a flight's taxi time on its predicted
12 delay. We'll put in a bunch of control variables, and
13 we're going to put in fixed effects for the carrier
14 arrival airport day. So, we're going to take all of,
15 let's say, American's flights that land at Reagan today.
16 We're going to calculate their predicted delays. The
17 variation there is driven by stuff that happened before
18 they got to Reagan, right, because these are delays
19 incurred before they land. And then we're just going to
20 look if those we predicted to be 15 minutes late sort of
21 have shorter taxi-in times. And we'll do some stuff
22 with, you know, standard errors and all kinds of things
23 that I won't talk about right now.

24 So, let me show you sort of -- this is -- our
25 first set of results -- all the results I'm going to

1 show you right now are all out of one big regression,
2 but I'm showing you sort of groups of coefficients
3 together.

4 So, these are the airlines in the early time
5 period, '95 to '98, the time of the Continental and TWA
6 programs. These are the airlines who have no bonus
7 programs. Lots of numbers. What you should look at is
8 see that these numbers all look the same. And so
9 basically what a coefficient tells you is approximately
10 the percentage change in taxi-in time for a flight with
11 that level of predicted delay compared to a flight
12 that's predicted to be less than ten minutes late. And
13 we see all these flights are sort of 3 to 4 -- about 3
14 to 4 percent shorter taxi-in times.

15 When we look at Continental, we can't look at
16 them before their bonus, because we don't have the data
17 on taxi times before '95, but you what their histogram
18 looked like just on sort of raw data before, and we see
19 systematically shorter taxi times for precisely those
20 flights that are predicted to be 15 to 16 or 16 to 17
21 minutes late. So, their taxi-in times are about 14
22 percent shorter or close to a minute shorter, somewhere
23 between 45 and 60 seconds shorter.

24 When we look at TWA, for them, we can look both
25 before and after their bonus program. We don't see this

1 pattern for them before their bonus program, but then
2 they show a very similar pattern to Continental and
3 actually pretty similar magnitudes after they introduce
4 their bonus program. So, the easiest way to see it is
5 to just plop the regression coefficients, and this is
6 what we mean by nonmonotonicity.

7 You might expect the taxi times get shorter for
8 flights that we expect to be later, but we don't expect
9 them to then get longer again for flights that are 17,
10 18, 19 minutes late.

11 So, that's what we see in the data, in the raw
12 data, and again in the regressions. When we run
13 analogous regressions, doing predicted delay in the same
14 way, looking at the three later programs -- these come
15 from different samples. We can't put all the data from
16 '95 to 2010 in a single regression. There's just too
17 much data. As it is, we have to sort of randomly sample
18 our flights. We don't see any evidence of this kind of
19 behavior for any of these three.

20 You know, for United, we don't see any sort of
21 differences in taxi-in times. For American, you know,
22 relative to the sort of on-time flights, taxi-in times
23 are 4 to 5 percent shorter. U.S. Airways, again, we
24 just don't see the nonmonotonic pattern. And in all our
25 subsequent empirical analyses, we don't see any evidence

1 of this happening for them. So, I'm not going to sort
2 of revisit them in the later analyses, but all of our
3 analyses we've carried out on all of the programs, and
4 we never see effects for these three.

5 Okay. So, the question we could ask, and this
6 is just sort of a another way to look at the data,
7 saying, when they do this, does it work, right? So, if
8 they try to speed up these flights, do they actually get
9 it there under the threshold? And to look at that, we
10 are going to take the exact same regression but just
11 replace the left-hand side variable with a dummy that
12 equals one if the flight gets there exactly one minute
13 earlier than we predicted. We'll do that for every
14 flight in the data, and in a sense, what these
15 regressions do is they test whether we are
16 systematically worse at predicting delays for flights in
17 that critical range, right?

18 So, we have all these flights. We predicted
19 when we thought you'd get there. For some reason, are
20 we worse at our prediction for those flights? Are they
21 more likely than any other level of flight to get there
22 one minute earlier than we predicted? And we do the
23 same thing for getting there two minutes earlier.

24 And so the coefficients in these regressions
25 tell you basically the change in the flight's

1 probability of being one or two minutes earlier than
2 they were predicted relative to flights in this less
3 than ten minute bin. So, I'll just show you plots of
4 these coefficients.

5 What do you see for Continental? You know, by
6 far, flights that we predict to be 15 minutes late
7 are -- you know, are much more likely to get there
8 exactly a minute sooner, right? Ten percentage points
9 more likely. On average, flights in the data get there
10 one minute earlier than we predict only 20 percent of
11 the time. So, this is a really big effect.

12 When you look at the two minute earlier, it's
13 the same thing. It's these 60-minute flights, you know,
14 or whatever, there's 11 or 12, might be 13 percentage
15 points more likely when the average flight for
16 Continental only gets to the gate two minutes sooner
17 than predicted 10 percent of the time. So, these are
18 really, really big effects. TWA's pictures look
19 similar, but for time, I didn't show it.

20 So, then, a little bit about these manual
21 planes, because it's kind of interesting. It's
22 important, we think, regardless of whether they're lying
23 or speeding up planes, it's interesting that they're
24 responding to this incentive, but we would like to know
25 something about how they're responding. And so

1 basically, let me tell you intuitively what we try to
2 do.

3 If you remember those histograms I showed you at
4 the beginning, what you see is that carriers who report
5 their data manually seem to have a lot more flights that
6 arrive with exactly zero delays. And so what we're
7 going to do is we're going to take a plane, we can track
8 the physical plane, and we're just going to calculate
9 basically how often in a year it arrives with exactly
10 zero delays, and if it arrives with zero delays sort of
11 too often to be sort of what someone who reported their
12 data automatically would find, we're going to flag it as
13 a manual plane. Does that make sense?

14 And then we're going to separate those planes,
15 create these bins separately, and see if things look
16 different. And so we're going to do that for
17 Continental and TWA. And when we do that, you can
18 see -- I'll just show you for Continental -- again, TWA
19 looks similar -- the effects are larger and more
20 pronounced for the manual planes. Those are the ones
21 that are in red here, but the same pattern exists for
22 the automatic planes. We still sort of pass our
23 hypothesis test.

24 We still see that behavior for the 15-minute
25 flights is different than the one or the 18 or the 25,

1 and the magnitudes of the effects on the automatic
2 planes are pretty similar to what we estimate in the
3 full data, just because there's not a lot of manual
4 planes. It's about 10 to 20 percent at most of their
5 fleet.

6 And this is taking a pretty conservative
7 approach to basically calling anything that we think
8 could even look manual as calling it manual, so we can
9 try to have as clean and automatic sample as possible.
10 So, we interpret this as saying some of what we're
11 measuring is probably lying, but some of it seems to be
12 actually shorter taxi times.

13 So, since I've got about a minute left and maybe
14 not even that, let me just sort of highlight, since we
15 can't -- this is something we can't get at sort of
16 rigorously in the data, is why do we think we see this
17 response for the early programs and not the late? And I
18 think we have enough data and a good enough
19 identification strategy to believe that sort of the null
20 effect on the late programs really is sort of no effect.

21 I don't think we're missing it. I think it's
22 two possible things. One is this misreporting. So, in
23 the later time periods, those guys are reporting
24 automatically, there is no scope for lying, and lying
25 seems to be part of the story here. But more

1 importantly, we think the later programs just have much
2 weaker incentives.

3 The chance of hitting first or second when
4 you're ranked out of 20 and that 20 is just a more
5 heterogenous set of airlines, including regional
6 carriers and low-cost carriers, just provide very, very
7 sort of weak incentives for the employees at that those
8 airlines.

9 So, sort of summary and concluding thoughts. We
10 think -- when we started this paper, we thought for sure
11 we'd find tons of evidence of this gaming everywhere.
12 We thought the program design was so obvious to
13 encourage this manipulation around 15 minutes. We think
14 it's interesting that we don't find evidence except for
15 when these explicit incentives are provided to
16 employees.

17 On the other hand, it makes sense in this
18 setting, right, because this can't be a top-down thing.
19 Someone on the ground has to know that this is sort of a
20 critical flight and exert the effort, and that someone
21 probably needs to have the incentives to do it, right?
22 I mean, on-the-ground airline employees don't have any
23 indirect way of caring about the airline's rank in this
24 government program.

25 We have done some simulations and then we show

1 you that just by reducing the selective reductions in
2 taxi-in times can buy you one to two spots in your rank.
3 It doesn't move you up five spots, but it can move you
4 one to two spots.

5 So, just our concluding thoughts on sort of what
6 we see as the contributions of this paper. We think the
7 paper contributes to this growing empirical literature
8 on gaming of disclosure programs. We think it starts to
9 bring that sort of information, economics literature and
10 org econ literature together a little bit. We think
11 it's the first to explicitly consider the link between
12 gaming and the incentives provided inside the firms who
13 may be trying to game a disclosure program.

14 It highlights the importance of not just
15 thinking about program design but also sort of how is
16 quality produced and who's producing that quality and
17 what their incentives are. You know, as is obvious to
18 everyone here and has become sort of even more obvious
19 during today's talks, this is -- you know, how we
20 provide consumers with information, how they use it,
21 what they can use and what firms will do as we change
22 disclosure is obviously part of a policy-relevant debate
23 in a bunch of important settings.

24 And so hopefully we see these -- you know, our
25 work as contributing to that, and we think it's just

1 kind of neat that at least we find that these really
2 high-powered incentives don't seem to change behavior
3 precisely because they're just too hard to achieve their
4 reward.

5 With that, I will end hopefully on time.

6 (Applause.)

7 DR. PRINCE: Okay. I'm in the enviable position
8 of standing between you and hors d'oeuvres, so I'll go
9 as slowly as I can.

10 So, thank you for having me give this talk. For
11 many reasons, I think Mara already communicated how
12 interesting this paper really is. It was a pleasure to
13 read it. As someone that's dabbled in some structural
14 stuff and reduced form stuff over my career, I can say
15 it's really nice when you get this rare moment that you
16 can just see what's going on in the before and after
17 picture, right, and it's a real after picture. It
18 doesn't have a sun tan. You know, it didn't have
19 slimming clothes on, right? This is the real deal. And
20 Mara showed you that, right? So, I could see that right
21 when I was reading the paper. It was really clean,
22 really nice to look at.

23 So, as I mentioned, there's a lot of other
24 reasons to like this paper. I'll dive right into some
25 things that I think might be worth adding as far as my

1 comments are concerned. I put them in three broad
2 categories: General gaming insights, airline insights
3 vis-à-vis on-time performance, and possibly just
4 throwing out a different measure of interest that
5 perhaps could be done to round out some of their
6 results.

7 So, to open it up, I -- as I was reading this,
8 one way to kind of read through this is to think of this
9 as being like a verification of theory, right, where you
10 could say -- and this is -- you know, it's entertaining
11 the theorists in the room, the empiricists trying to do
12 some theory up here. You know, in the back of my mind,
13 I'm thinking this might benefit from a little bit of a
14 toy model to get things rolling, to fix ideas, because
15 everything kind of maps into this, where you say if you
16 think about these front-line employees, what are they
17 doing? They say, I've got utility, it's increasing in
18 my pay, it's decreasing in my effort, and what's
19 happening? I'm -- my world is changing to where now my
20 pay depends on my rank, and my rank perhaps depends on
21 my effort, and my effort could be measured in ways of
22 real effort, I'm hustling, or I'm cheating, right? But
23 either way, you'd say that things have changed for me as
24 far as how I'm going to make decisions to optimize my
25 utility.

1 And the way it's structured, right, the pay-off
2 from your effort is greatest if you know you're
3 somewhere near the threshold, right? So, that's the way
4 this program is designed. So, that's one way to perhaps
5 go with this. I'm not sure if this was the authors'
6 intended way to frame the issue.

7 On the flip side, you could say, you know,
8 you've got -- you've got these -- this -- you could put
9 the theory model in there. Another way to go is they --
10 they put in the introduction this kind of
11 pseudo-motivation that you might want to be reducing
12 delays most on very delayed flights, ones that are, you
13 know, getting in the two-hour range. I would say that's
14 moving up the ladder, though, if you start thinking
15 about it that way. So, on the ground, you're probably
16 not thinking about that very much, but I think that
17 opens the question as to why is this the incentive
18 scheme, right? So, why did they decide to go with these
19 rankings that clearly motivate you to game the system?

20 And so I just -- I think -- you know, that is
21 obviously not the focus of the paper, but I think it's
22 something that might warrant some mention, because I
23 found that a bit baffling. And you could bring out a
24 bunch of reasons why that might be, right? So, maybe
25 it's costly to try these other measures. Maybe they

1 only care about the rankings because they think that's
2 all that matters. Maybe they believe the 15-minute
3 margin is the right one. This is what's best for their
4 consumers or for their profits. And maybe they're not
5 even aware of the gaming behavior, right? Maybe they
6 think that putting this in there, the on-the-ground
7 employees would never want to game the system, right?
8 No way.

9 So, given a large -- for the golfers in the
10 room, you could say there's a large proportion of the
11 reduction in delays is due to the whole pencil wedge,
12 right, the best club in my bag? One question that it
13 brings out there is why wasn't this happening before the
14 incentive scheme for Continental and TWA?

15 So, the before and after I think was a really
16 compelling show, but I also sat there and I thought,
17 well, cheating seems costless, right? Why wouldn't they
18 just have been cheating anyway before there was an
19 incentive scheme, right? I could have just been
20 pencil-wedging this all along. And in a sense, that
21 tells me something. So, you could say, well, maybe --
22 are there consequences to tinkering when it's manual?
23 You know, is management at risk if they come in and they
24 say, you know, if this thing's two minutes past, just
25 put it down as 14, it's all good? You know, that made

1 me think about what's going on here, and I think -- I'm
2 not -- I don't know. You know, I've actually studied
3 this industry. I'm not sure what the consequences are,
4 but it suggests that there might be, the fact that they
5 weren't doing it anymore or they weren't doing it before
6 the incentive schemes were put in place. So, at any
7 rate, the incentive schemes show us something about
8 employees' thresholds for dishonesty.

9 So, then, if you go to insights for on-time
10 performance, the incentive scheme obviously implies a
11 huge free rider problem, right? The thing, I think, all
12 of us are asking ourselves is is it plausible that the
13 person on the ground is saying, this flight is close,
14 right, we're close to the 15 minutes, I'm going to run
15 down the tarmac and get this sucker to the gate as fast
16 as I possibly can, when my expected pay-off from that
17 one improved flight could be really, really small,
18 right?

19 And so if that's not what's going on, then we
20 say, okay, well, then, it's probably lying, right? So,
21 it's something that's relatively costless. And I think
22 Mara pointed out, you know, they're trying to sort out
23 between the two, because either way, it's gaming the
24 system, but it's important as far as what we think might
25 be welfare effects or other types of measures.

1 I really love their idea about breaking it down,
2 manual versus automatic. I just wasn't sure if that
3 could fully distinguish the two, right? So, they had
4 this way of trying to say these are the manual flights.
5 If you claim it's all lying, though, it's hard to refute
6 that claim based on that measure. So, I would just say
7 that one thing you might want to do is if it's
8 possible -- and it's probably not, if it was, I would
9 imagine they would have tried it -- but if there was a
10 way to just say these are for sure automatic planes,
11 right, so be able to pin down this is a real effect that
12 was happening, that would be useful not just for this
13 paper, but I'm really interested in that, too, having
14 done on-time performance stuff, because a lot of times
15 people are skeptical as to whether there are real
16 changes in on-time performance, real quality changes
17 that happen based on competition, based on incentive
18 programs, right? Do airlines really have that much
19 control over their on-time performance? A lot of people
20 just come out and say it's all congestion, it's all
21 airport effects, these guys are pretty much just rolling
22 with that.

23 So, even if it's just lying, the effects of the
24 incentives programs, as I mentioned, they imply a cost
25 to lying. They give us a sense of a sufficient pay-off

1 to induce employees to lie, because they weren't doing
2 it before on some of these airlines, and if we consider
3 the free rider issues, it appears to be a small expected
4 pay-off is necessary to get them from going from not
5 lying to lying.

6 However, given the employees weren't lying
7 before the incentive change, it appears that you need
8 something, right? I won't do it unless you give me at
9 least a little bit of something to get me going.

10 The last thing -- I know I'm almost out of
11 time -- the last thing I wanted to mention is while
12 we're at it, if we're thinking about real changes in
13 on-time performance, I'd be curious if you'd think about
14 the pilots' ability to effect this as well, all right?
15 So, you could say, well, the on the ground people know
16 the most, right? When the wheels hit the ground, we
17 know we're close, we could perhaps really get this thing
18 under the threshold, but you could make the case that
19 the pilots have the most power to make a change, right?

20 So, we have all been on flights that are late
21 and the pilot basically says, well, I'm going to floor
22 this sucker and we are going to get there way faster
23 than our scheduled flight time, and I wonder if the
24 pilot could sit there and say, well, we have this
25 incentive program here, I know that we're going to be

1 roughly close to the 15-minute threshold, this is the
2 time when I'm going to make an effort to pick up the
3 plane, right, get it going.

4 So, that might be something that could at least
5 be looked at. You could say, well, let's look at wheels
6 up, wheels down as a function of predicted delay.
7 Obviously, you're going to have less precision as far as
8 what the expected delay was at that point, right, when
9 the wheels go off the ground, but you could get a rough
10 idea, right? You could say, well, let's look at the
11 ones that are predicted to be about 10 to 20 minutes
12 versus the ones 60 to 70 minutes. Do they seem to put a
13 little extra hustle on that 10 to 20 because they know
14 that that could be the one that makes the difference,
15 right? And so that -- that would be pretty interesting,
16 in addition to what I think is already interesting in
17 this paper, because it would imply real on-time
18 performance changes, right?

19 This is real time being saved. The welfare
20 implications wouldn't be clear, though, right? So, what
21 are the costs of flying faster, the fuel costs, maybe
22 safety concerns, things like that. But I think that
23 would be an interesting extra measure that would be
24 relatively easy to throw in there and could get to some
25 of the real effects that I know you're trying to tease

1 out, in addition to some of the pencil wedge stuff.

2 So, overall, I really enjoyed it. Thank you for
3 the opportunity. And hors d'oeuvres.

4 DR. ROSE: So, I want to thank you. You've been
5 a most attentive audience, and I think the authors -- if
6 the authors just want to come up to the front, maybe you
7 could start by making it easier for people who have
8 questions to find you, once Chris releases us to the
9 cocktail hour.

10 DR. ADAMS: Yes. So, we're going to have some
11 food and drinks just back there, and feel free to stay,
12 talk to the authors or anybody else. And then we'll go
13 through until about 7:30. One issue is if you leave,
14 you can't get back in the door after 7:00. So, note
15 that. And our parking lot, I think, closes at 7:00.
16 So, that's another issue. But otherwise, thank you all
17 very much for today. It was a great session.

18 (Applause.)

19 (Whereupon, at 5:19 p.m., the conference as
20 adjourned.)

21

22

23

24

25

1 C E R T I F I C A T I O N O F R E P O R T E R

2

3 DOCKET/FILE NUMBER: P085800

4 CASE TITLE: MICROECONOMICS CONFERENCE

5 DATE: NOVEMBER 3, 2011

6

7 I HEREBY CERTIFY that the transcript contained
8 herein is a full and accurate transcript of the notes
9 taken by me at the hearing on the above cause before the
10 FEDERAL TRADE COMMISSION to the best of my knowledge and
11 belief.

12

13 DATED: 11/17/11

14

15

16 ROBIN BOGGESS, RMR

17

18 C E R T I F I C A T I O N O F P R O O F R E A D E R

19

20 I HEREBY CERTIFY that I proofread the transcript
21 for accuracy in spelling, hyphenation, punctuation and
22 format.

23

24

25 SUSANNE BERGLING